

evsj vɤ` k  
GwɤkqwlJK tɤvɤvɤBwɤ cwl Kɤ

ISSN 1609-4409

---

Ŧtqwl sk LÊ

kxZ msL'v

tcŦl 1422/WŦtɤmɤŦ 2015

---

mɤúv` K  
gbmj gɤv

mnŦhvMx mɤúv` K  
c0xc ivq



GwɤkqwlJK tɤvɤvɤBwɤ Ae evsj vɤ` k  
5 cɤvZb mɤPevj q ti vW (wbgZj x)  
i gbv, XvKv-1000  
evsj vɤ` k

মস্‌ব` Kiq cI®

mfvwZ : Aa`vcK AvKgj tnvmb  
মস্‌ব` K : Aa`vcK gbmj gmv  
mn†hvMx মস্‌ব` K : Aa`vcK c0 xc i vq  
m`m` : Aa`vcK bi`i i ngvb Lvb  
Aa`vcK gpdvLLvi`j Bmj vg  
Aa`vcK vek†Rr †Nvl  
Aa`vcK nwidRv LvZb  
Rbve GKivg Avntg`

gj` : 200.00 UvKv

cKvkK : mvaviY মস্‌ব` K  
GvkqwlJK tmvmvBwlJ Ae evsj v†` k

c0Q` : f†`†` i xlv

**Bangladesh Asiatic Society Patrika** (Bengali Journal) edited by Professor Monsur Musa, published by the General Secretary, The Asiatic Society of Bangladesh, 5 Old Secretariat Road, Nimali, Ramna, Dhaka-1000, Bangladesh. Phone: 02-9576391

Price : Tk. 200.00

US\$ 10.00

miPcĬ

i ex`bv_ VvKi I cġ_ tPšajx gbmj gmnv	161
i ex`bvĭ_i eĭp-mgvR`kĭ teMg AvKZvi Kvgj	183
gy <sup>3</sup> h <sub>h</sub> -DĒi evsj vt`tki bvUK I gĀbvUK wekĭRr tNvl	195
`mq` I qvj xDj w&: ŌRxeĭbi t`bvŌ `mq` AwRRj nK	211
`ew`K mwnĭZ` bvi xRxeĭbi i fciqY gvj weKv wekĭm	229
tnvĭmb kvnx kvmbvgĭj evsj vi bMi x Avkxqvi v LvZb	251
gy <sup>3</sup> h <sub>h</sub> ×i BwZnm PPP: evPwbK BwZnm w`e`jwZ mi Kvi	277
Dbq̄b bvUK I Gi bvbv Abj ½ AvBwi b mj Zvbv	291
Aa`vcK i sMj vj tmb : GKRB mgvRweĀvbx i cĬZKwZ wkcŌ mi Kvi	303

## tj LKt` i cÖZ ÁvZe`

*ersj vt`k GikqviUK tmviviBui cwi Kv-q Gikqvi mgvR, mvinZ`, wkqiv, `kÖ I cÖmivZK*  
wel t`q i wPZ tgšij K Mtel Yv-cÖÜ cÖkvikZ nq| tj LKt` i ÁvZvt`\_cwi Kvq cÖÜ Rgv t` qvi  
wbqgvej wbtæ cÖ E ntj v:

1. cwi Kvq cÖvtiki Rb` GK Kuc cvEij uc KivúDuvi KtúúvR Kti vmiWmn ev tcb  
WBF-G Rgv w` tZ nte| KivúDuvi KtúúvR Kivi wbqg wbtæjc:
  - KivúDuvi KtúúvR Kivi Rb` ersj v weRq mdUI qvi e`envi Kitz nte (fvi mb  
weRq 4.0 ev weRq 2003)| UvBc/ dU SutonyMJ e`envi Kitz nte|
  - KvMtRi mvBR nte A4| cÖZ cÖvq gvrÖ`\_vKte Dcti 2 BwÁ, wbtP 2 BwÁ, Wvfb  
1 BwÁ Ges evtg 1.6 BwÁ| cÖtÜ tj LtKi tckvMZ cwi Pq I wKvbr\_vKtZ nte|
2. cÖZ`K cÖtÜi mvt`\_ tj LK-tK/-t` i GB gtg`GKwU cÖZ`qbcT Rgv w` tZ nte th:
  - RgvKZ cÖtÜi tj LK wZvb/ Zvi v;
  - GwU GKwU tgšij K Mtel Yv cÖÜ;
  - cÖÜwU BtZvcæ`Ab`tkvtr cwi Kv ev MÖS` cÖkvikZ nqvb wksev cÖvtiki Rb` Ab`  
tkv\_vl Rgv t` I qv nqvb;
  - GB cÖÜ wcl qK mKj`\_wqZ;tj LK enb Kiteb|
3. cÖvtiki Rb` gtbvbxZ wksev AgtbvbxZ tkvtr cvEij uc tdir t` I qv nq bv| cÖÜ  
cÖkvikZ ntj tj LK cwi Kvi GKwU Kuc I cÖtÜi 10 Kuc AdwCÜ wcbv g`tj` cvteb|
4. cÖÜ *ersj v GKvWgx cÖgZ ersj v evbtbi wbqg* Abyni tY A\_ev msm` *evšij v AvFavb,*  
*e`envi K ersj v AvFavb, Pj`šKv cFvZ AvFavtbi cÖg fY`<sup>3</sup> (entry) Abjvqx i wPZ*  
nI qv evÁbxq|
5. D×vZi t`qit` gj evbtbi tkvtr cwi eZÖ nte bv| tj LK tkvtr wtkl evbv-`enkó`  
i qivq mPó ntj Zv AqiyvLiv nte| Uxkv I e`te`i Drm I D`tj E`Zšf`te Kitz  
nte| Uxkvi t`qit` ktai I ci mcviv`EP (thgb ersj vt`k<sup>1</sup>) msL`v e`envi KivB  
wbqg| cÖtÜi tktl msL`v Abynvi Uxkv Dc`vcv Kitz nte|
6. e`te`i Drm D`tj t`i t`qit` mivmvi MÖS` ev cÖÜ-tj LtKi bvg, cÖkvKuj I cÖv baf  
D`tj E`Kitz nte| Gkxq, wtklZ ersj vi gmjgvbt` i bvg cYFvte tj Lv hvte| wKS`  
BDt`vcvq bvtgi t`qit` cÖtg c` we e`envi Kiv nte|
7. gj cvtVi gta` D×vZ wZb jvbtbi tewk ntj c`\_K Abt`Q` Zv Dc`vcv Kitz nte|  
KweZvi D×vZtZ g`tj i cÖm`-web`vm i qiv Kitz nte|
8. eB I cwi Kvi bvg evKv (*italics*) Aqiti nte (thgb, eB: *enr e½*; cwi Kv: *ersj vt`k*  
*GikqviUK tmviviBui cwi Kv*)| gj cvtV w`t` kx kã \_vKtj Zv-I GKB wbqtg wj LtZ  
nte| w`t` kx kã ersj v eYxRi tYi wbqg Abjvqx wj wLZ nte| wKS`e`w`<sup>3</sup> I eBtqi bvg  
cÖgevi D`tj t`i mgq Zv cÖg eÜbxi gta` Bsti RxtZ wj LtZ nte|
9. cÖtÜi tktl Uxkv (hw`\_vtK) Ges Uxkvi cti Z`wbt`R msthvRZ nte| cÖZ`K  
fvIvi MÖS` I cÖÜ c`\_Kfvte Dc`wvZ nte Ges G Dc`vcv i wLZ nte eYFv`w`gK|
10. cÖtÜi GKwU mvi mst`qic Aek`B w` tZ nte|

# GwkkqvwUK tmmvBwJ Ae evsj vř` k

KvDwYj : 2014 I 2015

- mřvcwZ : AařvcK Awgi "j Bmj vg tPřaj x
- mn-mřvcwZ : AařvcK Lř` Kvi eRj j nK  
AařvcK řRW.Gb. Zřvřg` v teMg  
AařvcK AvKgj tnvřmb
- tKvl va`ř] : AařvcK řgv. bvRgj Kwi g tPřaj x
- mřavi Y mřúv` K : AařvcK Avřtg` G. Rřgvj
- mřúv` K : AařvcK G řK Gg řMj vg i eřvbx
- m` mř : AařvcK wmi vRj Bmj vg tPřaj x (řdřj v)  
mřvi dRřj nřmřb Avře` (řdřj v)  
AařvcK řK.Gg. řgvřmb  
AařvcK ki řd Dřřb Avřtg`  
AařvcK Avej gbmj řgv. Avejgvř  
AařvcK nřřg` řřřřřv Lřb  
AařvcK cřřc Křvi i vř  
AařvcK nři "b-Ai -i wř`  
Rbře GK i vg Avřtg`  
AařvcK mřRřvřb řgqv  
AařvcK nřřdRř LřZb  
Rbře gřd` j nK

### iev`bv\_ VvKi I cŕ\_ tPšajx

gbmj gmv\*

mvi mst`c

GKRb VvKi, Aci Rb tPšajx, `ŕRbB evsjv cŕgZ ixiZi D`m`eb I DrmviŕY  
i`ZcY`FwKv cyj b KtiwQtb| GB `B cŕj axgvb e`w`ŕZi ga`Lvtb mst`hvMmT  
wntmte fwgKv cyj b KtiwQtb GKRb bvi x wZwb GKavti wQtb t`ex, Avi  
tPšajvbx—Zui bvg Bw`iv t`ex tPšajvbx| cŕ\_ tPšajxi m`½ wZwb cŕq-eÚtb  
Ave x ntquQtb| wZwb Ave x ntquQtb iev`bv\_ VvKii gKŕ-tKŠkŕj | GB Tqxi  
mgšŕ, wq\_`ŕv, cŕq I cŕv t`ŕK D`m`e NtUwQj AvajbK e`½ fvlvi cŕgZ K`i xiZ,  
hvŕK mPivPi PwZ ixiZ ejv nq| iev`bv\_ VvKii tbtŕej cŕ`vi cŕB,  
meRcŕT i cKvkvbi NUbv Avi Bw`iv t`exi t`cŕcŕ AvajbK K`i evsjvi D`m`eŕK  
m`w`eZ KtiwQj | GB cŕŕÚ tmB D`m`e hŕMi KwZcq AbyPwi Z Z` I e`vL`v Zŕj  
aiv ntqŕQ|

GKRb GKUz eo, Avti KRb tQvU, eqtm| iev`bv\_ VvKii Rbŕ 1861, Avi cŕ\_  
tPšajxi Rbŕ 1868| iev`bv\_ VvKi RbWŕY KtiwQtb tRvovmŕKv, Kj KvZvq; Avi  
cŕ\_ tPšajx RbWŕY KtiwQtb wczvi KgŕŕT hŕkvŕi, Zte `czK wbev mQj  
cvebvi nwi cy Mŕtg| cŕ\_ tPšajxi Rbŕ Mŕgy cwi tŕk, iev`bv\_ VvKii Rbŕ  
Kj KvZv gnvbMŕi | cŕ\_ Rŕbi wczv wQtb tWcŕU g`wRŕ`=U, Ab`Rŕbi wczvi  
DĒiwaKvi Rwg`vix| Zte wZwb mvavi ŕY` cwi wPZ wQtb gnwŕ`wntmte| FwL Zj ntjv  
Ávb, a`vb Avi mweŕKZvi cwi PvqK|

cŕ\_ tPšajxi wczv `M`vm tPšajx Rwg`vi cwi evŕi DĒiwaKvi tctquQtb|  
iev`bv`i Dci gnwŕ`ŕ`te`bv\_ VvKi tZv Rwg`vix t`Lvŕkvbvi fvi B w`ŕquQtb|

iev`bv\_ VvKi Av`kkŕe cŕwZŕwbK aiveuav covŕkvbvi cŕZ weZŕ wQtb| tmRb`  
GKvwaK `ŕj ZŕK tŕY Kiv ntj I, we`vj ŕqi PvBŕZ Mpvj ŕq we`vPP`iev`bv`i  
AwaK Kvg`wQj | Bsj`vŕŕ wŕtqI wZwb e`wvi `vi nI qvi tPŕv Ktiwbw| wczvi wbt`ŕK  
t`ŕk wŕŕi GŕmwQtb| cŕ\_ tPšajx cŕwZŕwbK wŕŕvi cŕZ civ`gŕ wQtb b bv| wZwb

\* Aa`vcK, MY wekŕe`vj q, mvfvi, XvKv

`kḪkvṭ; weG Abvm(1889) Kṭi BstiwR mwnṭZ` GgG cvk Kṭi b| i ayDĒYḡnl qv  
bq, `ṭUvṭZB wZwb cŪg tkḪṭZ cŪg ṭvb Awakvi KṭiwQṭj b| Bsj ṭvṭŪ wMṭqwQṭj b  
AvBbkv; Aa`qb Kivi Rb` 1893 mvtj | h\_vixwZ e`wióvi nṭq ṭ`tk cŪ`veZḪ  
Kṭi b| i ex`bv\_ VvKāi Bsj ṭvṭŪ wMṭqwQṭj b `Kṭkvi-thṭṭbi mūŪḡṭY 1878 mvtj ,  
mṭZi eQi eqṭm| `ḡ eQṭii gv\_vq ṭKvṭbv wMṭḪ bv Kṭi B wZwb j Ūb wekṭe`vj ṭqj  
Aa`qṭb B`dv w`ṭq Nṭii tQṭj Nṭi wṭṭi GṭmṭQṭj b|

cḡ\_ ṭPṭajxi `kke ṭKṭUṭQ KḪbMi, cvebv l wenvṭi, thṭṭbi mPbvKvj ṭKṭUṭQ  
KḪbMi l Kj KvZvq| `ḡḡ thṭṭb ṭKṭUṭQ weṭUk mṭṭR`i `ḡ enr bMṭi,  
Kj KvZvq l A· ṭdvṭWṭḡṭkl Rxeb ṭKṭUṭQ i ex`bvṭ\_i kwṭš-wṭḡKZṭb| evOvj x Rxeb  
th hṭM wekṭvMwi KṭZji teva mṭḡ nṭQj wZwb ṭmB hṭMi gvby | Zui ḡṭb AvšRḡZK  
ṭPZbvteva DṭbWṭPZ nṭqṭQ, wKš`ṭmLvṭb RvZxqZvṭṭai KgwZ wQj bv| Dcgnṭ`ṭki  
mF`Zvi weeZḡbi BwZnm wZwb Mfxi AbjwMnKvṭi Abḡveb Kivi ṭPóv KṭiṭQb|  
Ai`YKḡvi ḡṭLvcva`vq h\_v\_ḡ etj ṭQb :

nwi cḡ\_ ṭ`ṭK KḪbMi, ṭmLvṭb ṭ`ṭK Ḫvi fvṭv, cḡḡ KḪbMi, Zvici ḡRṭdicij,  
fṭMj cḡ\_ ṭmLvṭb ṭ`ṭK Aviv; Zvici Kj KvZv, `wRḡs, ivRkvnx, cḡḡ KḪbMi,  
Avevi Kj KvZv, ṭmLvṭb ṭ`ṭK wej vZ; Rxebi cŪg cwPk eQi GBfṭe hvṭṭii ḡZv  
cḡ\_ ṭPṭajxi Nṭi teṭṭqṭQb| Zvi mṭdj nṭqṭQ GB—wZwb aḡḡfveḡḡ D`vi RxebimK  
nṭZ ṭcṭiṭQb|<sup>1</sup>

cḡ\_ ṭPṭajxi i`i` KḪbMṭii ivRmfv Kwe fvi ZP>`ivq ṭYvKi; kŪ; teḡj ṭZ`i, ṭ`vṭ`  
AvbvṭZvm dṭm, ḡṭj Ai; fṭm l i ex`bv\_| ZvB ej ṭZ cwii cḡ\_ ṭPṭajxi evOvj x  
ṭj LK bb, AvajbK RmṭZi ṭj LK|<sup>2</sup>

GB `ḡRb ḡbxli mṭúṭKḡ ṭK>`ḡḡṭZ wQṭj b GK we`ṭx bvix| Zui bvg Bw`iv ṭ`ex  
ṭPṭajvbx (1873-1960)| Bw`iv ṭ`ex ṭPṭajvbx Kj KvZv wekṭe`vj q ṭ`ṭK weG  
cixḡṭvq cŪg ṭvb Awakvi KṭiwQṭj b| Bw`iv wQṭj b i ex`bv\_ Avi cḡ\_ ṭPṭajxi  
ḡa`ḡwY| wczv fviṭZi cŪg ṭ`kxq AvBwmGm, gv Ávb`vbw`bx Ḫevj KŪ cwĪ Kv  
mṭúv`K| `kke AwZewwZ KṭiwQṭj b teṭṭḡB Avi wej vṭZ| ersj v, BstiwR Avi divmx  
fvlvq wQj Zui ejrcwĒ| VvKāi cwievṭii ṭḡṭṭi ḡṭa` Zui ṭṭq cŪZfvkwj bx l  
ṭḡavmṭúvAvi ṭKD wQṭj b wK-bv ej v KwVb| cḡ\_ ṭPṭajxi ṭṭq cwP eQṭii ṭQvU,  
Avi i ex`bvṭ\_i ṭṭq cŪq evi eQṭii ṭQvU Bw`iv ṭ`ex—GB `ḡ cŪZfvai gvḡṭi  
ḡṭa` nwi R mstṭvṭMi ṭK>`ḡḡ wQṭj b| i ex`bvṭ\_i mṭ½ mṭkḪ-wQṭj b AcZ` cŪZi  
AvKlḡY Avi cḡ\_ ṭPṭajxi mṭ½ mshyḡ wQṭj b hṭMj ṭcḡgi eṭṭb| dtj i ex`bv\_  
VvKāi Avi cḡ\_ ṭPṭajxi mṭúKṭṭṭ Avṭj vPbv KṭiZ nṭj Bw`iv ṭ`exi K\_v  
Acwi nvḡḡṭq cṭo|

ieᵛ`bv\_ VvKā Avi cġ\_ tPšajx evsjvfvlv I mwn̄Z'i BwZnm th KvīY Aek`  
 D̄tj 𐌹 tmUv n̄t"Q evsjv Pwj ZixwZi cĕZf̄bi j̄t̄ŋ 𐌹 R̄t̄bi thš\_ cĕPōv | GB thš\_  
 cĕPōvi cwiYZ dj nq ōmeRcT̄ō bvtgi gwmK mwnZ" c̄t̄i cKvk 1914 mvtj,  
 ieᵛ`bv\_ VvKāi tbr̄tej c̄j 𐌹 vi weR̄tqi c̄t̄i eQi | GK\_v ejv m̄Z th, Pwj ZixwZ  
 ieᵛ`bv̄\_i R̄t̄b̄i IvU eQi Av̄t̄M tmB t̄dvU<sup>©</sup>DBw̄j qvg K̄tj R c̄ōZōvi h̄M t̄t̄KB  
 c̄P̄w̄j Z w̄j | DBw̄j qvg t̄Kix wēiP̄Z K̄t̄\_vcK\_b bvtgi eBw̄ Zvi B 𐌹 vi K | ZLb w̄j  
 c̄j̄vc̄vi mv̄ajw̄Zi h̄M | c̄w̄EZeM<sup>©</sup> I m̄¼bgĒjx mv̄ajw̄Zt̄ZB Avb̄p̄wbK Avi  
 c̄ōZōwbK K̄vR m̄úbeK̄īZb | R̄x̄t̄bi c̄ōqvR̄t̄b, c̄ōZ"wnK c̄ōqvR̄t̄b Pwj ZixwZ  
 e"ēüZ n̄tj | Zvi gh̄<sup>©</sup> v w̄j ifcK\_vi tmB 𐌹 q̄v̄iv̄bxi ḡt̄Zv | c̄KZc̄t̄ŋ VvKā Avi  
 tPšajx w̄gtj 𐌹 q̄v̄iv̄bxi n̄xb gh̄<sup>©</sup> v̄t̄K ḡw̄ngw̄sZ gh̄<sup>©</sup> vq c̄ōZw̄ōZ K̄t̄īt̄Qb |

Bw̄`iv t̄`ex w̄t̄j b ieᵛ`bv\_ VvKāi AMR̄ m̄t̄Z"̄bv\_ VvKāi Kb̄`v | m̄t̄Z"̄bv\_  
 VvKā n̄tj b wēiUK f̄v̄īZi cġ\_g AvB̄wmGm (Bw̄Uqvb w̄w̄f̄j m̄w̄f̄m) | m̄Zivs, R̄b̄m̄t̄  
 w̄Zwb m̄t̄Z"̄bv\_ VvKāi w̄ōZxq m̄šwb | cġ\_g m̄šwb t̄Q̄tj m̄t̄ī`bv\_ VvKā (1872)  
 R̄t̄b̄w̄t̄j b c̄p̄vq | m̄t̄ī`bv\_ VvKā I meRc̄t̄ī t̄j LK̄t̄`i Ab`Zg w̄t̄j b |

ieᵛ`bv\_ VvKāi w̄Ob̄eT̄ k̄l̄R̄ GKw̄ eB Av̄t̄Q | w̄Ob̄eT̄ c̄K̄w̄kZ n̄t̄q̄w̄j 1912  
 w̄L̄`v̄t̄ā | GB eBw̄ Av̄m̄t̄j ieᵛ`bv̄\_i c̄T̄ m̄sK̄j b | w̄Ob̄eT̄ th w̄P̄w̄\_ t̄j v Av̄t̄Q Zvi  
 ḡt̄ā cġ\_g AvULv̄v w̄P̄w̄ k̄ōk̄P̄`gR̄g`vīt̄K t̄j Lv, Aewkó w̄P̄w̄\_ t̄j v Bw̄`iv t̄`ext̄K  
 t̄j Lv | w̄P̄w̄\_ t̄j v t̄j Lv n̄t̄q̄w̄j 1887-1895—GB AvU eQi mḡt̄qi c̄wi w̄t̄Z | w̄Ob̄eT̄  
 hLb cġ\_g c̄K̄w̄kZ nq, Zv̄t̄Z Bw̄`iv t̄`ext̄K w̄j w̄LZ c̄t̄ī me\_ t̄j v Q̄vcv nq̄w̄ | 106w̄U  
 c̄T̄ tm eB̄t̄q m̄úY<sup>©</sup>ew̄R̄Z c̄T̄\_ t̄j v m̄sth̄w̄RZ Av̄t̄Q | G c̄T̄\_ t̄j v ieᵛ`R̄x̄t̄bi GKw̄  
 \_i"Zc̄Y<sup>©</sup>Aa`v̄t̄qi `w̄j j ; īay Zv̄B bq ieᵛ`R̄xeb-f̄vebv I ieᵛ`m̄wnZ"-f̄vebv I  
 GKw̄ gj`evb m̄sK̄j b | c̄K̄vk̄K̄t̄j w̄P̄w̄\_ t̄j v ieᵛ`bv\_ m̄úv̄ bv K̄t̄i w̄t̄q̄w̄j b |  
 w̄Ob̄eT̄-i w̄P̄w̄\_ t̄j v m̄t̄Ū ieᵛ`bv\_ VvKā w̄j t̄L̄t̄Qb:

c̄T̄av̄ivi ōQ̄b̄eT̄ō ch̄ŋq th w̄P̄w̄i UK̄t̄iv\_w̄j Q̄vc̄t̄bv n̄t̄q̄ō Zvi AwaK̄v̄skB Avgvi  
 f̄v̄B̄w̄ Bw̄`iv̄t̄K t̄j Lv w̄P̄w̄i t̄t̄K t̄b̄l̄qv | ZLb Aw̄g N̄t̄i teow̄Q̄j ḡ evsjvi c̄j w̄Z  
 c̄j w̄Z, Avgvi c\_P̄jv ḡt̄b tmB m̄Kj M̄t̄gi `t̄k̄i b̄v̄b bZb c̄wi Pq ŋ̄t̄Y ŋ̄t̄Y P̄gK  
 j v̄w̄w̄Q̄j ; ZLwb ZLwb Zv̄B c̄ōZd̄w̄j Z n̄w̄Q̄j w̄P̄w̄t̄Z | K\_v Kl̄qvi Af̄vm hv̄`i  
 ḡ¼v̄M̄Z, t̄Kv\_vl t̄K̄SZK-t̄K̄SZn̄t̄j i GKUzav̄v t̄c̄t̄j B Zv̄t̄`i ḡt̄ L̄t̄j hv̄q | tm eK̄ub  
 t̄R̄t̄M DV̄t̄Z P̄vq Zv̄t̄K t̄UK̄mB c̄t̄Y`i c̄v̄t̄K̄t̄U m̄wn̄Z`i ēt̄ov n̄v̄t̄U P̄jv̄b K̄ievi D̄t̄`w̄M  
 K̄it̄j m̄t̄½ b̄v̄b w̄K̄ōz w̄t̄q̄ n̄vl q̄vq Avgv̄t̄`i t̄gv̄K̄v̄t̄ej v P̄j t̄Q̄B | j v̄DW-`ūx̄K̄v̄t̄i P̄w̄t̄q  
 Zv̄t̄K ēw̄K̄v̄ ÷ K̄iv m̄q bv, w̄f̄t̄oi Av̄ov̄t̄j t̄P̄b̄t̄j v̄t̄Ki t̄gv̄K̄w̄ej v̄t̄ZB Zvi m̄n̄R̄īc̄ īŋ̄v̄  
 n̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i |<sup>3</sup>

ieᵛ`bv\_ w̄Ob̄eT̄ th w̄P̄w̄\_ t̄j v eR̄B̄ K̄t̄īw̄t̄j b, tm\_ t̄j v i P̄b̄vej x̄t̄Z m̄sth̄w̄RZ n̄l q̄vi  
 d̄t̄j t̄`Lv hv̄t̄"Q—ieᵛ`bv\_ Bw̄`iv̄t̄K w̄P̄w̄ w̄j L̄t̄Z `īi" K̄t̄īw̄t̄j b tmB 7 R̄j v̄B 1894  
 m̄j t̄t̄K, kv̄nv̄R̄v`c̄t̄i c̄t̄\_ th̄t̄Z th̄t̄Z | w̄P̄w̄i f̄vlv Av̄M̄v̄t̄M̄vov Pwj ZixwZ | w̄P̄w̄w̄U

tj Lv ntqwiQj meRcI cKviki 20 eQi AvtM| cDg cI t\_tK GKUzbgbv t` Lv thtZ cvti :

A` rmtg I tbfj Uv wvZvšB AcW`| tKej gvI Avi acKtiwQj g etj B cDycY tkl Kti tdjjg| Avi acKtiwQ etj B th tkl Kitz nte, KZetvetai A`tevSv k<sup>3</sup> |... tmB Abvek`K AnsKviekZt GKUv KvR eKubfiv Amsj MacKvE AcvW` MŠ GKUw MŠ GKUw `xN`el`tb eUNti etm tkl Kti tdjjg—tkl Kievi gnr ml. Qovov Avi tKvfbv ml. tcj vg bv|<sup>4</sup>

iev`bv\_ VvKi i`aytj LK wQtb—GK\_v ej tj cYfZ` ej v nq bv| wZwb mgcwi gvtY cVkl wQtb| i`ay cVkl bb, mtPZb cVkl wQtb, wZwb wQtb imtev`v cVkl| Bw`iv t`exi KvQ wj mLZ wPwCt`\_tj vtZ iev`bv\_tK wKwAr AvbpbwKZv-weiwvZ Ae`vq cvl qv hvq; Zvr`wYK iev`bv\_tK cvl qv hvq| ce@tzi cj`cKwZ iev`^ tPZbvq wKfvte bw`wbK tevta PgK mwó KiZ, Zvi AZirKó `óvš† G wPwCt`\_tj v i`ay cj`cKwZ bq, gvbe-cKwZi ch`eYK wntmtel iev`bv\_tK cvl qv hvq e`vcKfvte| Bw`iv t`exi mt½ cDg\_ tPšajxi wetq nq 1899 mL`-vtā| GB wetqi AvtM Bw`iv I cDg\_i gta` `xN`b cI wewbgq nq| `Rtbi cI\_tjvi gta` AtbK\_tjv cI msKuj Z ntq m`uiz cKwkZ ntqtQ| G cI\_tjv Dwbk kZiKi mYk`wYZ bviX-cj`tli gbbkxj nww`R m`utKp GK DrKó `wj j |

iev`bv\_i cDZfvi we`jr`QUv cDg th KtqKRb e`w<sup>3</sup> Dcj wā KtiwQtb, Bw`iv t`ex Zt`i GKRb| m`eZ wZwb tmB Dcj wāi dtj B iev`bv\_i tj Lv wPwCt`\_tj v msi Y Kti tittLwQtb| wObreI cKwkZ nq 1912 mtj, Zvi AvtM wZv gnw` t`te`bv\_ VvKi iev`bv\_tK cVpKZ UvKv cj`vi w`tqwiQtb| mwnwZ`K kAp`bv\_ emyGK ctI wj tLwQtb:

tZvgvi mwnZ c\_ Pij evi mvg\_`Avuvi bvB—tZvgvi MwZ GZB `\*Z, GZB we`jrer| tZvgvi cDZfvi cwigvc bvB—Dnvi `ewP`I thgb cfvI tZgub| Avig tZvgvi cDZfvi wBKU AwfFZ| OkwYKvó Ok\_v I Kwmbxó, Okí bvó OYwYKvó ewj tZ tMtj Pwi gvtmi gta` Pwi Lvbv—cwi qv DiVe tKb?<sup>5</sup>

GB mgtqB, 1900 mL`-vtā, epevUe Dcva`vq iev`bv\_tK wekKwe wntmte wPwYZ Ktib| evK`wU D`wZ thM: “if ever the Bengali language is studied by foreigners it will be for the sake of Robindra. He is a world-poet.”<sup>6</sup>

iev`^cDZfvi `xKwZi BwZnm 1900 mtj i GB me gj`vqb iev`bv\_tK h\_vh\_fvte t`Lvi c\_ DtbwPb Kti| 1861 mL`-vtā hui RbY ZLb Zui eqm Pij k| iev`bv\_i cDZfvi ga`vyKvj mwPZ ntqtQ| tmLvtb wZwb wj tLQb:

Avuvi gtZ th fvlvq wPw tj Lv DmPZ tmB fvlvtZB tj Lv nBqvQ| AvZwq-`Rtbi mwnZ gLvgwL GK cKvi fvlvq K\_v Knv I Zunv iv tPvtLi Avovj nBergvI Avi GK cKvi fvlvq K\_v Knv tKgb Am½Z ewj qv tera nq|<sup>7</sup>

ieᵛ`bv\_i G aviYv qfivchvli cî m#î (1881) Rvbn hvq| ieᵛ`bv\_ Zui qfivchvli cî Pwj ZiwiZi c#q e³e" Dc`vcb KtiwQj b| wZwb etj wQj b, cwi evi cwi R#bi KvQ\_vKtZ Zwt`i m½ th fvlvq K\_v ejv nq, wet`k t\_tK wPw tj Lvi mgq tm fvlviwZ e`tj Ab`iwZtZ wPw tj Lv Zvi KvQ A`K Ki gtb nq| tmRb` th fvlvq K\_v etj b tm fvlvtZB cî tj tLb| meRcî, (1918) cKvki cQ 20 eQi Av#MB wZwb G Dcj wätZ tctQwQj b| qfivchvli cî-G thgb ieᵛ`bv\_ Pwj ZiwiZi cîZ AvbMZ` cKvk Kti#Qb, tZgwb ce#tzi wevfba`vb t\_tK wetkl Kti cÜv Avi M½vi Rj c#\_ cwi åY Avb` cKvk Kti#Qb Bw`iv t`exi KvQ tj Lv cî\_tQ| wPw\_tjvtZ `vb-Kvj D# AvQ| KLtbv mvr`cj t\_tK, KLtbv wkjvB`n, KLtbv cwZmi, KLtbv tevqwj qv, KLtbv mKvj, KLtbv mÜv, KLtbv ga`ty Gme cî tj Lv ntqQj | G\_tjv GKvavti w`bcÄx, ieᵛ`mRbkj Zvi `wj Ges Zui e³`fci `c#|

ieᵛ`bv\_ I cḡ\_ tPšajx cwi Pq

ieᵛ`bv\_ VvKti i m½ cḡ\_ tPšajx cwi Pq Kte t\_tK i i" ntqQj Zvi Z`cÄx D#vi mnR bq| ieᵛ`bv\_i wPwcî cÄg LtÉ KtqKw cî AvQ, ZvtZ wKQz` AvQ| Zte Avi tZvl tPšajxi m½ VvKi cwi evi i`eewnk m#úK`\_vKvq `#cwi evi i gta` Avmv-hvl qv wQj Zv Abgvb Kiv thtZ cvi | hZ`i gtb nq cḡ\_ tPšajx 1886 mvtj KÖbMi\_vKvi mgtq ieᵛ`bv\_i m½ cwi wPZ nb| ieᵛ`bv\_ VvKi 1941 mvtj cḡ\_ tPšajxi Rqš# Dcj #q GKw msw#B tj Lv wj tLwQj b, ZvtZ cḡ\_ tPšajxi i m½ ieᵛ`bv\_i m#úK# ieᵛ`fvl` cvl qv hvq:

Avgi GB wbfZ Kt#i gta` mser` Gtm tctQwQj th cḡ\_i Rqš#-Drmt#i Dt`wM Pjt#—t#ki hk`xiv ZvtZ thwM w`tq#b| cḡ\_ tPšajxi GB Rqš# Abpvt#i KZŠ#` tbevi Awakvi `fveZB Avgi B wQj | hLb wZwb mwinZ` t#t# Acwi wPZ wQj b Zui cwi Pq Avgi KvQ wQj mg#aj | hLb t\_tK wZwb mwinZ`c#\_ hvTv Avi #Kti#Qb Awg tctqQ Zui mvrPh#Ges Dcj wä KtiwQ Zui e#x`cÜx cÜZfv| Awg hLb mgwqKcî Pj bvq K#-Ges fixivM, ZLb cḡ\_i AvnYv gvtb ÖmeR cîÜ evnKZvq Awg Zui cvtK#Gtm `wotqQj g| cḡ\_bv\_ GB cîtK th weiköZv w`tqQj b ZvtZ Avgi ZLbKvi iPbv\_wj mwinZ`-mvabvi GKw bZb c#\_ c#ek KitZ tctiwQj | c#j Z Ab` tKvb cwi tctYxi gta` Zv m#eci n#Z cvi Z bv| meR cî mwinZ`i GB GKw bZb fvgKv iPbv cḡ\_i cävB KuzZj| Awg Zui KvQ FY`Kvi KitZ KLb| K#ÉZ nBwb ...

A#bKw`b ch#-Avgt`i t`k Zui mwökiv#K ht\_wPZ tM#ie t`qwb tmRb` Awg we`šqteva KtiwQ| AvR µgk hLb t`ki `wi m#jL Zui KmZ# Aetiva Dt#wPZ nj ZLb Awg wbt`R Ges Rivi Aš#vtj Zui m½ t\_tK`#i cto tMwQ| ZvB Zui m#jbbv-mfvq `#j` t`i Rb` h\_vthwM` Avmb MÖY KitZ cvi tj g bv| ewni t\_tK Zvi tKv#v

c0qvRb tbB AšfiB Awfb>`tbi Avmb c0hwi Z Kti ivLjg, `j cpi Rb` bq Avgvi  
gvjv GZKvj GKvKx Zvi KvQ mefj vtKi AtMPti AwcZ ntqtQ AvRI GKkxB nte|  
AvR wei tiB bv nq ZvK Avkxep Kti eUKZ` mgvcb Kti hvi |<sup>8</sup>

iev`bv\_ c0\_ tPšajxi c0Z eUKZ` Kivi Rb` GB fvgKv tj tLbvb, wZvb c0\_  
tPšajxi c0Z mgKvjxb D`vmbZvi w` KvuI mtpZbfvte Ztj atitQb|

`Rtbi ga`Lvfb Bw` iv t`ex

VvKi cwi evi Avi tPšajx cwi evi i gta` m=úK©AvtM t\_tKB vQj tm K\_v ejv ntqtQ|  
vetkl Kti c0\_ tPšajxi eo fivB AvitZvl tPšajxi mt½ vQj G cwi evi i`eevniK  
m=úK© m=éZ tmB mfiB Bw` iv t`ex Avi c0\_ tPšajxi gta` cwi Pq NtU| 1893  
vL=vtai 19tg k0 c0\_bv\_ tPšajx GKvU vPv vj tLvQtb Bw` iv t`ex tK, vKŠ'  
vPvUv tZ tKvfbv mtab vQj bv| vPvUv Kj KvZv t\_tKB tj Lv, fvlvixZ vQj Pvj Z  
ixvZ, meRcti Pvj Z ixvZ c0vZ nI qvi 21 eQi AvtM|

Dvbk kZtKi e½t`tki vkvjZ bvi x-cj`tl iv t0c0i vj tLtb—Zvi vKQz vKQz bgbv  
c0vkvZ ntqtQ| tmme vPvi gta` Bw` iv t`ex Avi c0\_ tPšajxi t0c0i vetkl fte  
Dtj EhvM`| Dtj EhvM` nI qvi c0g KviY nt`Q fvlvixZ, v0Zxq KviY t0c0 m=úK©  
Zv` i cwi evi avi Yv| G m=úK©ve`wi Z Avtj vPvi AeKvk AvtQ| Bw` iv t`ex  
tj Lv c0g c0vU mtab-vexb| vKQv D×Z Kiv HvZvnmK KvitYB m½Z|

Kvj KvZv  
19tk tg 1893

Kvj k'vgyPiY evey AvgvtK Avcbvi LvbkZK diwm eB w`tqtQb|`bjg Avgvi GKvz  
fj ntq tmfQ, eB\_vj bvk Avmj gvj tKi KvQ vbtRi Remb Pvl qvB Avgvi DvPZ vQj ,  
ab`ev` t`evi mgq cpefi I iKg fj Kivi B`Qv tbB etj Atb`i Dci Avgvi ntq I  
Kvhu Kivi fvi w`jg bv| Avvg c0tg Avcbvi AbgvZi Rb` Atc`v KivUv Avek`K  
gtb Kvi v| tftvQjg th AvtM eB\_vj vbtq Zvici AvcbvtK H msev`vU w`tj B ht\_ó  
nte| KviY Avgvi `p vekym vQj th AvgvtK vKQv`tbi Rb` LvbkZK eB cotZ w`tZ  
Avcbvi tKvbl AvciE nte bv| c0vY`fvc Dtj E-KitZ cwi th kvh` i ev`vveyhLb  
vngjv ntZ vj vLZ AbgvZ Avbvevi c0ve Ktib ZLb Avvg ZvK RvbtZ evk i vLvb  
Avgvi vetePbvq I iKg KivUv`ay technical objection Ztj t`wi Kiv| ZvQvov  
AvRKvj Avgvi covtkvb KivUv tKvb Dt`k`j vtfi Rb` bq, Ajm mgq hvcb Kivi  
GKvUv Dcvq`fvc GK K\_vq GKvU mL gvI | gtb GKvU mL D`q ntj tmvU tgUevi Rb`  
th Zi mqbv GvU teva nq gvbl gvfi iB ct`v`fveK—AšZ Avgvi ct`v Z ZvB| h\_v\_©  
K\_v ej tZ tmfj Avvg Avcbvi KvQ t\_tK AbgvZ tbi qvUv`i Kvi gtb Ktj E, tm K\_v  
vbtmstKvP AvcbvtK vj LtZ cvi Zg vKbv m`n| KviY Avvg eümsL`K mvgvRK`-t`  
m=úGZUv AbvFA th c0\_vUv tKvb`fi gait`i mrvth` Ges tKvb`tj gait`i



Avcbri m½ Avgvi tkl hLb t` Lv nq ZLb Z Avcbri "f" th wetkl fij wQj Ggb Avgvi gtb nq bv Ges Zvi cti l i` tbiwQj g th et^AAjtj wMtql wetq Avcwb wetkl wKQzDbwZ j vf Kti bwb, Avkv Kwi wmgj vi DrKó Rj evqfZ Avcbri ht\_ó DcKvi nte| huf` i m½ erm½ i gta` cõq wZbk cõq wE w` b mv¶vr nZ—Abpcw`wZtZ Zwt` i Afve gta` gta` th Abfe Kwi tb GK\_v etj mZ`ej v nte bv| mZivs Aemi Ges mjeavgZ AbMh Kti hw` Avcbvt` i LeievZP` b Zvtj Avgiv th wetkl m½ ne tm K\_v `uov¶ti ej evi wK cõqvRb AvtQ? Avcbri gvtK Avgvi cõvg Rvrbteb| BwZ kã cõ\_ bv\_ tPšajx<sup>11</sup>

GB wPwI DEi GtmiQj 15 w` tbi gv\_vq wmgj v t` tK, kubevi 3 Rb 1891 wPw wkti 0l 0 wQj , m½vab wQj 0cõ\_eve¶|

wPwI i i" Gfvte

cõ\_ evey

wKQw` b AvtM, GKw` b mKvtj , ZLtbv weQvbn tQto Dmwb—Avgvi Ab`vb` wPwI m½ GKlvbn Acwi wPZ n`¶¶i wj wLZ tj dvdv t` tL GKUz Avdh`ntq wMtqwQj g| wKŠ' Kvi tj Lv tmUv Rvbevi metPtq mnR Dcvq Aeja b bv Kti—A\_¶¶ tj dvdvUv bv Ltj — AftbKiB thgb emZK AvtQ cõ\_g Dci t` tKB tUi cvevi tPov Kijg| Ges wKQ¶¶Y cti KZKvh¶ njg, tKbbv Awg GKei hvi tj Lv t` tLwQ mntrB wPbtZ cwI , wKŠ' Avcbri tj Lv (tj LtKi wPtEi gZ teva nq) GKUzLwb Ae`ew`Z i Ktgi wKbv, ZvB me mgtq GK iKg t` Lvq bv| Avi agZj vi QvcUv AvgvtK AfbKuv mrvh` KtiwQj Zv `¶Kvi KtZB nte|<sup>12</sup> ...

Zvici ceetI i m½ aiti wj LtQb:

Avgvi KZK\_tj v diwm eB Avcwb wbtqtQb tek Kti tQb, Zte tctZ th GZ wej p^nj tm KZKuv Avcbri wbtRi t` vt| th mvgwRK wbgg m½tU Avcwb GZUv AA etj wbtRi cwI Pq w` tqtQb, ZvB gta` GKUv nt"Q GB th Avgiv Avi GKRtbi wRwom Zvi webv AbgvZtZ wbtZ cwI tb, Zv ga` t` i mrvth`B tnvK Avi tmvRv¶¶RB tnvK| mZivs, iweKv th Avgvi gtZi Atc¶¶v bv Kti Avgvi eB AvcbvtK w` tZ Pvbwb Zv wKB KtiwQjt b|<sup>13</sup>

iev`bv\_ VvKi l cõ\_ tPšajxi mrvwZ`K Rxtb Bw` iv t` ex wK fvgKv ti tLwQjt b Zvi wKwAr cwI Pq G cti cvlqv hvq| `ß gbbkxj gvbtli ga`Lvfb tmZEÜ i Pbv KtiwQjt b G we`tx bvx| iev`bv\_ VvKti i wQbæI Avi cõ\_ tPšajxi tçcI GKB fvlvi wZtZ cõq GKB mgta GK gwqxl x igYx cõB ntqwQjt b|

evsj v Pwj ZixiZi D`e l weKvtki BwZvftm GB cI\_tj vi fwl K l HwZnwmK gj` Acwi tgg| G cõt½ ivRtkLi emy0evsj v fvlvi MwZ0 kxl R cõtU Pwj ZixiZi cõvi m½tU hv etj tQb Zv wetk¶¶ Kiv thtZ cvti |

ivRtkLi emy1953 mtj wj tLqOb:

Puj Z fvlvq wj wLZ cōg Mš' teva nq ūtZvg tčPvi bKmv| AᵗbᵗK etj b, Avj vᵗj i Nᵗi i `j v j l Puj Z fvlvq tᵗ Lv| GK\_v wK bq, Kvi Y GB eB G cᵗi Mōg' Avi dvi mx kã \_vKᵗj l meᵗvg Avi wᵗqvcᵗ i mvajfcB ᵗ Lv hvq| tibj Wm-Gi Mí Aeᵗ ᵗb wj wLZ nwi `vᵗmi \_BK\_v bvgK GKwU eB cĀvk-lvU ermi AvᵗM Lᵗ Pj Z| GB eB Puj Z fvlvq tᵗ Lv wKš' ZvᵗZ mvaj wᵗkŃ wQj ewᵗg hᵗMi Mᵗi i bi-bvix mvafvlvq K\_v ej Z| Zvi ci i eᵛᵛᵛ, cᵗvZ gᵗLvcvᵗvq, kirP>`a cᵗvZ eᵗj LK Zvᵗ i cvĀ-cvĀxᵗ i gᵗL Puj Z fvlv wᵗZ Avi ᵗcKᵗib, wKš' Zui v wᵗRi e³e" mvafvlvᵗZB wj LᵗZb| Avi l cᵗi cōg\_ tPšajxi tčŃVvq i eᵛᵛᵛ Zui cōq mg-M" i Pbv Puj Z fvlvᵗZB wj LᵗZ j wᵗj b| i eᵛᵛᵛ Avi cōg\_ tPšajx th i wZi cᵗZᵗ KᵗiᵗQb ZvB GLb Puj Z fvlvi cōg wYK ev ÷ vŪwŃ wZi fᵗc MY" nq|<sup>14</sup>

thᵗKvᵗbv fvlvi BwZnvᵗm cōgZvq b ev standardization GKwU \_i "ZcYᵗc`ᵗj c| evsj v mvaj wZi Rᵗbfi BwZnvᵗm ga`hMxq evsj v mwntZ" j ᵗj thvM" | Ckᵗi \_B, ivRv ivᵗg vnb ivq, Ckᵗi P>`a we`vmMi gᵗnv`ᵗqi mwntZ`KwZ evsj v mvay M" i wZi cōgZvqᵗb \_i "ZcYᵗc` fᵗgKv tᵗLᵗQb—G K\_v ej v AmᵗZ bq| tčvUᵗ DBwᵗj qg KᵗjᵗRi cᵗĒZᵗMᵗ Ae`vb l LvᵗUv Kᵗi ᵗ Lv i ᵗKvᵗbv Kvi Y ᵗbB| Zᵗe Puj Z i wZi cōgZvqᵗb mᵗPZb wᵗxvš-i eᵛᵛᵛ l cōg\_ tPšajxi | evsj v fvlv i wZi e`ᵗj i BwZnvᵗm hui v AbmŪvb Kiᵗeb, Zvᵗ i wᵗᵗi ZvKvᵗZ nᵗe i eᵛᵛᵛᵗi ŪQbᵗᵗŪ Avi cōg\_ tPšajx l Bw`iv ᵗ`ex i tčᵗcᵗĀ | evrmj" tčᵗ Avi igbxq tčᵗ GKvKvi nᵗq wᵗk tMᵗQ GB wZb bi-bvixi mᵗᵗKᵗ AšRᵗj |

ieᵛᵛᵛ VvKiᵗK evŪj x weᵗr-mgvR, Zui Awᵗfᵗei mᵗᵗ mᵗᵗ wᵗᵗ wᵗᵗZ cvᵗi bwb, wᵗᵗZ mgq tᵗMwQj | tPbvi AvMᵗ e`vcK ewᵗ tᵗqŃ tᵗᵗᵗj tᵗᵗᵗj cᵗ`vi cvl qvi ci | tᵗᵗᵗj cᵗ`vi cvl qvi AvᵗM th KᵗqKRb gbbkxj e`w³Z; wᵗᵗZ tᵗᵗwQᵗj b Zvi gᵗa" cōg\_ tPšajx l Bw`iv ᵗ`ex tPšajvbx AMMY" | tZgwb fᵗᵗe i eᵛᵛᵛ l eᵗᵗZ tᵗᵗwQᵗj b cōg\_ tPšajxi cōZfv l mwntZ" gᵗ`vqᵗbi fvev`wKᵗ `enkó |

BwZnvᵗm: i eᵛᵛᵛ l cōg\_ tPšajx

eᵗᵗ`ᵗki mwntZ" ᵗᵗᵗĀ `ᵗRᵗbB mᵗᵗ KᵗiᵗQb BwZnvᵗm | th mwntZ" ᵗᵗᵗ Zvᵗ i wB R`^ Klᵗfᵗg tᵗw`ᵗKl Zui v wᵗᵗi ZvKᵗqᵗQb | i eᵛᵛᵛ mwntZ" i cōvMZ BwZnvᵗm tᵗ Lv i tPóv KᵗiᵗQb etj Rvbn hvq bv, Zᵗe i mᵗevxv wntᵗᵗe wZwb cōPxb mwntZ", tᵗ vKmwntZ" BZ`vKvi wᵗl q wᵗᵗq wj tLᵗQb | immŪvbx mgvᵗj vPK wntᵗᵗe | AᵗcᵗvKZ mgKvᵗᵗK wZwb gᵗ`vqᵗbi tPóv KᵗiᵗQb, Dᵗcᵗv l Aegj`vqᵗbi Avkᵗv wbi mᵗᵗi Rb" | `óvš`ᵗfc ej v hvq, ivᵗg vnb ivq mᵗᵗŪ wZwb GKwaK cᵗŪ wj tLᵗQb weᵗfᵗbᵗngᵗq | Z`cwi wZwb gᵗm`ᵗbi Kᵗᵗe" i ᵗᵗi avi teci l qv Avᵗj vPbv l KᵗiᵗQb | i eᵛᵛᵛ Zui HwZnvᵗmK Ae`vb Abᵗviᵗbi tPóv KᵗiᵗQb Zui cᵗᵗᵗᵗ i gᵗ`vqᵗ Kᵗi | cōvMZ

BwZnmv tj Lvi tPov wZwb Ktiwb| Zte 1917 mvjt `wRfj tO GK mwnZ` mfvq wZwb GKwU cEU cw KtiwQtb| cEUwUj bvg *The Story of Bengali Literature*, BwZnmv bq, BwZeE ev DcvL`vb iPbvi mPZb tPov KtiwQb wZwb| BstiwRtZ tj Lv cEUwU| GtZ e½ mwnZ`i Awv` tj LK wntmte weterPZ ntqtQb `Ex`vm| `PZb` cUwOZ `eðe mwnZ`i Avtj vPbv AvtQ, AvtQ g½j Kve`\_tj vi mgvR ev`eZvi K\_v| cU\_ tPŠajx myXe<sup>a</sup> Avšwi KZv w` tq Avtj vPbv KtiwQb fvi ZPb`\_i we`vmy`i Kve`i fvi ZPb`\_i cUZ Zui AvKI<sup>9</sup> Zui fvi ZP`<sup>a</sup> m<sup>a</sup>úwK<sup>9</sup> cEU AvtQ| ivgcñvt`i K\_v AvtQ, AvtQ gvBtKj gam`\_tbi gnvKvte`i Avtj vPbv| AvaybKKvtj Gtm wZwb ew/gPb`\_i gj`vqtb gtbvthwMx ntqtQb Ges mgvB tUtbQb iex`bv`\_| OPE`vm t\_`tK iex`bv`\_ evsj v mwnZ`i DcvL`vb ev K\_v mwnZ`-gj`vqtb GKwU DrKó w`k| e½mwnZ`i BwZnvfmi DcKiY mSMpxZ n`Q; cvEjj wc AbmUv`tbi tPov Pj tQ| wZwb Rvtbb hv wZwb wj tLQb Zv Zvr`wYK; DcKiY cvlqv tMjt GB BwZnvfmi ifcti Lvi cwieZB NUte|

hLb wZwb e<sup>3</sup>ZwU wj tLQb Zui AvtMB wv`ygnj gvb weti va Zt½ DtVwQj | e½f½ ntqWj, tmB e½f½ i` ntqWj | wv`ygnj gvb m<sup>a</sup>úK<sup>9</sup>m<sup>a</sup>tU Zui gZvgZI wQj | wKŠ`e½ mwnZ`i BwZK\_v ej tZ wMtq wZwb AKÉwPÉ wj LQb:

Bengali literature was born in Mahomedan India. The reason for this to my mind, is not far to seek alongwith the Hindu kings,—Sanskrit, the universal literary language of ancient India, came to be dethroned. And it was under the new political regime that the people of Bengal, for the first time in their history, got the chance of speaking out their mind in their own tongue.<sup>15</sup>

wZwb tftewQtb ms`Z wmsnvmvPiz (dethroned) nl qvi dtj B e½Rtbiv gb Ltj K\_v ej vi mthvM jvf KtiwQtb| e<sup>3</sup>e`wU Awfbel etU| PÉx`v`mi cti evsj vi `eðemwnZ`i weKvk NtU| `eðemwnZ` m<sup>a</sup>tU iex`bv`\_i mPwšZ KweZv AvtQ| iex`bv`\_ wekvtm `eðe wQtb b bv; wZwb tQtb b efp, wKŠ` Kwe-fvebvq `eðexqZv ZwtK `vi`Yfvte cfwieZ KtiwQj | Zui Ofvbyms`ni c`vej xU `eðexqZvi AbpZB, Kwe`K AbpZB, wekvtmi AbpZB bq| wZwb `eðe Kwe`K cKwKtiwQtb, tKvb gvboxi a`vtb gMentq wZwb KweZv wj tLQb? `eðe Kwei Mvb `iay`eKtÉi Rb` bq, tKvtbv gvboxi AvLRtj i`švi K G KweZv`\_tj v—gše` KtiwQb wZwb|

cU\_ tPŠajx gj`vqb KtiwQb wfbetcUvcU t\_`tK wKŠ` Dcj wai t`tT` `RtbB cUq GKB DceE Avmxb| cU\_ tPŠajx wj tLQb:

After Chandidas, the poetic genius of Bengal, having lain dormant for about a century, suddenly bust forth into a superb and superabundant crop of songs and lyrics. What shook the people of Bengal out of their spritual slumber was



I gybe-gybexi m<sup>u</sup>K<sup>o</sup>G<sup>t</sup>Z Aw<sup>4</sup>Z ntqtQ| cwi ewi K Rxeb I ivR<sup>o</sup>bwZK Rxebi Uvbtctob G<sup>t</sup>Z Aw<sup>4</sup>Z ntqtQ| c<sup>o</sup>ġ\_ tPšajxI N<sup>i</sup> evB<sup>i</sup> kxĭR GKwU eB wj tLwQtj b| eBwU Dcb<sup>v</sup>m bq, A<sup>t</sup>bK<sup>U</sup>v e<sup>w</sup>3MZ c<sup>e</sup>Ü| eBwU c<sup>o</sup>K<sup>w</sup>kZ ntqWj 1936 mvtj | c<sup>o</sup>ġ\_ tPšajx ōg<sup>l</sup>-c<sup>ĭ</sup>Ō wj tL<sup>t</sup>Qb:

c<sup>w</sup>\_extZ bvbvi Kg Nubv I `N<sup>o</sup>bv w<sup>b</sup>Z<sup>o</sup> N<sup>t</sup>U| Zvi g<sup>t</sup>a<sup>o</sup> KZK<sup>o</sup> t<sup>j</sup>v w<sup>e</sup>tkl K<sup>t</sup>i t<sup>j</sup>vtKi tP<sup>r</sup>tL c<sup>o</sup>, Avi tmB m<sup>t</sup>½ Avg<sup>t</sup> i g<sup>t</sup>b bvbv<sup>i</sup>c f<sup>i</sup>evb w<sup>p</sup>š<sup>i</sup> D<sup>t</sup> K K<sup>t</sup>i |

1340 e<sup>l</sup>v<sup>t</sup>ā, tP<sup>r</sup>tL coevi g<sup>t</sup>Zv bvbv<sup>i</sup>c Nubvi w<sup>e</sup>lq Aw<sup>g</sup> D<sup>o</sup> qb cwĭ Kvq Avg<sup>v</sup> t<sup>g</sup>vt di<sup>o</sup>v gZigZ c<sup>o</sup>K<sup>w</sup>k K<sup>w</sup>i | tmB ce<sup>o</sup>tj Lv<sup>o</sup>wj GKĭ K<sup>t</sup>i Aw<sup>g</sup> c<sup>w</sup> Kv Av<sup>r</sup>K<sup>t</sup>i c<sup>o</sup>K<sup>w</sup>k Ki<sup>w</sup>Q|

hLb G t<sup>j</sup> Lv<sup>o</sup>wj c<sup>o</sup>ġ<sup>g</sup> c<sup>o</sup>K<sup>w</sup>kZ ntqWj , ZLb A<sup>t</sup>b<sup>t</sup>Ki K<sup>r</sup>tQ Zv M<sup>o</sup>n<sup>o</sup> ntqWj | m<sup>z</sup>ivs Av<sup>k</sup>vK<sup>w</sup>i GLb Zv Ac<sup>w</sup> etj MY<sup>o</sup> n<sup>t</sup>e bv| w<sup>e</sup>tkl Z th me m<sup>g</sup>m<sup>o</sup>vi D<sup>t</sup>j L<sup>o</sup>-K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>w</sup>Q, Zvi GK<sup>w</sup>U hLb Av<sup>r</sup> ch<sup>s</sup>-g<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup>vsmZ nq<sup>w</sup>b|<sup>19</sup>

c<sup>o</sup>ġ\_ tPšajx 1340 e<sup>l</sup>v<sup>t</sup>ā w<sup>k</sup> w<sup>k</sup> w<sup>e</sup>lq w<sup>b</sup>tq f<sup>w</sup>eZ w<sup>o</sup>tj b Zv t<sup>o</sup> Lv t<sup>t</sup>Z cv<sup>t</sup>i | N<sup>i</sup> evB<sup>i</sup> c<sup>y</sup>-K<sup>w</sup>U<sup>t</sup>Z i P<sup>b</sup>v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>j</sup>vi tK<sup>v</sup>t<sup>b</sup>v w<sup>k</sup>t<sup>i</sup>v<sup>b</sup>g t<sup>b</sup>B| d<sup>t</sup>j w<sup>k</sup>t<sup>i</sup>v<sup>b</sup>g t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>l</sup> w<sup>e</sup>lq e<sup>o</sup> tevSvi tK<sup>v</sup>t<sup>b</sup>v D<sup>c</sup>vq t<sup>b</sup>B| m<sup>z</sup>ivs t<sup>f</sup>Z<sup>t</sup>i c<sup>o</sup>ġek Ki<sup>t</sup>ZB nq| t<sup>g</sup>vU 8wU c<sup>o</sup>ve Av<sup>t</sup>Q G eB<sup>t</sup>q| c<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>w</sup>U c<sup>o</sup>ve Avevi w<sup>f</sup>b<sup>e</sup>D<sup>c</sup>m<sup>t</sup>M<sup>o</sup>w<sup>e</sup>f<sup>w</sup>RZ| Z<sup>v</sup>t<sup>z</sup>i tK<sup>v</sup>t<sup>b</sup>v w<sup>k</sup>t<sup>i</sup>v<sup>b</sup>g t<sup>b</sup>B| g<sup>l</sup>-e<sup>t</sup>Ü w<sup>z</sup>w<sup>b</sup> wj tL<sup>t</sup>Qb:

G mgvtj vP<sup>b</sup>v<sup>o</sup>wj i ŌN<sup>t</sup>i evB<sup>i</sup>Ō b<sup>v</sup>g Aw<sup>g</sup> w<sup>o</sup> B<sup>w</sup>b, w<sup>o</sup> t<sup>q</sup>w<sup>o</sup>tj b ŌD<sup>o</sup> qb<sup>o</sup> cwĭ Kv<sup>i</sup> m<sup>u</sup>v<sup>o</sup> K| Aw<sup>g</sup> I -b<sup>v</sup>t<sup>g</sup> A<sup>r</sup>c<sup>w</sup>E K<sup>w</sup>i w<sup>b</sup>| K<sup>v</sup>iY, th me K<sup>o</sup>v Aw<sup>g</sup> e<sup>t</sup>j w<sup>o</sup> t<sup>m</sup>me N<sup>t</sup>i i I K<sup>o</sup>v evB<sup>i</sup> i I K<sup>o</sup>v| (g<sup>l</sup>-c<sup>ĭ</sup>) i e<sup>o</sup> b<sup>v</sup>-V<sup>w</sup>Ki Z<sup>w</sup>i D<sup>c</sup>b<sup>v</sup>t<sup>m</sup>i b<sup>v</sup>g n<sup>q</sup>Z w<sup>b</sup>t<sup>r</sup>B w<sup>o</sup> t<sup>q</sup>w<sup>o</sup>tj b|<sup>20</sup>

c<sup>o</sup>ġ\_ tPšajx N<sup>i</sup> evB<sup>i</sup>-t<sup>z</sup> f<sup>v</sup>i Z I BD<sup>t</sup>i<sup>v</sup>t<sup>c</sup>i ivR<sup>o</sup>bwZ A<sup>o</sup>bwZ I mgvR-m<sup>f</sup>Zv w<sup>b</sup>tq g<sup>š</sup>e<sup>o</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>t</sup>Qb| w<sup>n</sup>U<sup>j</sup> v<sup>t</sup>i i K<sup>o</sup>v Av<sup>t</sup>Q, Av<sup>t</sup>Q M<sup>v</sup>Üxi K<sup>o</sup>v, Av<sup>t</sup>Q hZ<sup>o</sup> t<sup>g</sup>vnb t<sup>m</sup>b<sup>o</sup> t<sup>b</sup>i K<sup>o</sup>v, Av<sup>i</sup> t<sup>z</sup>v<sup>l</sup> g<sup>l</sup>-L<sup>v</sup>c<sup>v</sup>a<sup>o</sup>v<sup>t</sup>q<sup>i</sup> K<sup>o</sup>v, Av<sup>t</sup>Q c<sup>o</sup>ġ<sup>o</sup> P<sup>o</sup> i v<sup>t</sup>q<sup>i</sup> K<sup>o</sup>v, Av<sup>t</sup>Q a<sup>r</sup>R<sup>o</sup> c<sup>h</sup>v<sup>t</sup> i K<sup>o</sup>v m<sup>t</sup>e<sup>f</sup>c<sup>w</sup>i Av<sup>t</sup>Q i e<sup>o</sup> b<sup>v</sup>-i K<sup>o</sup>v| I w<sup>o</sup> t<sup>k</sup> BD<sup>t</sup>i<sup>v</sup>t<sup>c</sup>i evY<sup>o</sup>W<sup>o</sup>R, GB<sup>p</sup>w<sup>r</sup> I t<sup>q</sup>j m, n<sup>o</sup>vi j W j w<sup>o</sup> i K<sup>o</sup>v Av<sup>t</sup>Q, Av<sup>t</sup>Q t<sup>k</sup>u<sup>t</sup>Zi K<sup>o</sup>v, Av<sup>t</sup>Q i<sup>o</sup> t<sup>k</sup>vi K<sup>o</sup>v, Av<sup>t</sup>Q K<sup>g</sup>w<sup>b</sup>Rg, t<sup>m</sup>m<sup>w</sup>j Rg I d<sup>o</sup>w<sup>m</sup>R<sup>t</sup>g<sup>i</sup> K<sup>o</sup>v| Av<sup>t</sup>Q f<sup>v</sup>i<sup>t</sup>zi t<sup>o</sup>v<sup>t</sup>Ri K<sup>o</sup>v, Av<sup>t</sup>Q ks<sup>k</sup>t<sup>i</sup> i g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>q</sup>ev<sup>t</sup> i K<sup>o</sup>v| f<sup>v</sup>i ZP<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> Avi i v<sup>g</sup>t<sup>g</sup>v<sup>n</sup>t<sup>b</sup>i K<sup>o</sup>v| Av<sup>t</sup>Q| t<sup>o</sup>R<sup>o</sup>bB c<sup>o</sup>ġ\_ tPšajxi w<sup>e</sup>tkl w<sup>o</sup>ġ g<sup>v</sup>b<sup>l</sup> | G<sup>t</sup>K<sup>e</sup>v<sup>t</sup>i cwi ewi K gZ<sup>i</sup> g<sup>t</sup>Zv Nubv<sup>l</sup> Av<sup>t</sup>Q, gR<sup>v</sup>i I K<sup>o</sup>v Av<sup>t</sup>Q| Av<sup>t</sup>Q m<sup>u</sup>v<sup>o</sup> K th Z<sup>w</sup>i Ōtj Lv<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>U<sup>t</sup>K Ōt<sup>b</sup>k<sup>o</sup> w<sup>n</sup>t<sup>m</sup>t<sup>e</sup> t<sup>o</sup>ġc Z<sup>w</sup>i t<sup>j</sup> L<sup>v</sup>i m<sup>e</sup>Ōv<sup>k</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>t</sup>Qb Z<sup>v</sup>i K<sup>o</sup>v| Av<sup>t</sup>iv Av<sup>t</sup>Q ev<sup>o</sup>v<sup>j</sup> x R<sup>x</sup>e<sup>t</sup>b evsj v<sup>f</sup>vl<sup>o</sup>vi c<sup>o</sup>ġ<sup>q</sup>v<sup>r</sup>t<sup>b</sup>i K<sup>o</sup>v Ges P<sup>w</sup>j Z<sup>i</sup> w<sup>z</sup>i t<sup>o</sup> f<sup>w</sup>e<sup>k</sup> w<sup>e</sup>K<sup>v</sup>t<sup>k</sup>i K<sup>o</sup>v| 75 eQ<sup>i</sup> Av<sup>t</sup>M t<sup>j</sup> Lv GB c<sup>e</sup>Ü<sup>o</sup> t<sup>j</sup> v GZB m<sup>i</sup>j , GZB R<sup>x</sup>e<sup>b</sup>N<sup>w</sup>b<sup>o</sup>, GZB mgK<sup>v</sup>j x<sup>b</sup> th g<sup>t</sup>b n<sup>q</sup> th<sup>b</sup> c<sup>o</sup>ġ\_ tPšajx Avg<sup>t</sup> i eZ<sup>o</sup>v<sup>b</sup> mg<sup>t</sup>q<sup>i</sup> K<sup>o</sup>vB e<sup>j</sup> t<sup>o</sup>Qb| G c<sup>e</sup>Ü<sup>o</sup> t<sup>j</sup> v c<sup>o</sup>ġ\_ tPšajxi g<sup>b</sup>b<sup>i</sup> w<sup>z</sup>i GK P<sup>i</sup>g A<sup>r</sup>w<sup>e</sup> w<sup>o</sup>3, m<sup>i</sup>m R<sup>x</sup>e<sup>š</sup>-Z<sup>x</sup>ġ<sup>o</sup> I m<sup>R</sup>x<sup>e</sup>| evsj v<sup>f</sup>vl<sup>o</sup>vi H<sup>w</sup>z<sup>n</sup>-t<sup>k</sup> w<sup>z</sup>w<sup>b</sup> D<sup>c</sup>j w<sup>a</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>w</sup>Q<sup>t</sup>j b M<sup>f</sup>x<sup>i</sup> f<sup>v</sup>t<sup>e</sup>|

cᵅ\_ tPšajxi ŪZi RgvŪ | ieᵛ`bv\_ i ŪAbjev` PPŲ

1912 mvtj cᵅ\_ tPšajx ŪZi RgvŪ kxl Ŕ GKwU cᵅŪ wj tLtQb | cᵅŪwU Pwj Zi mwZtZB i wPZ | cᵅtŪi welq tek \_i“Zi |

wZwb i i“ Kti tQb tek Kov tgRvŕR, ZvŲēe³e` w`tq:

Avgiv BstīR RmZtK hZUv Rmb Ges Avgvŕ` i wekjm th, cŲPxb wv`y RmZtK Zvi PvBtZi tewk Rmb; Avgiv wPwb tbi i aywb tRt` i |  
Avgiv wbtRt` i tPbevi tKvŕbv tPŵl Kwi tB, Kvi Y Avgvŕ` i wekjm th, tm Rvbi tKvŕbv dj tB, Zv Qrov wbtRt` i wfZi Rvbevi gŕZv tKvŕbv c`v\_©AvŕQ wKbv, tm wltqI AŕbtKi mŕ`n AvŕQ |  
evŪwj wB`^etj gŕb wKsev Pwi tŕ hw` tKvŕbv c`v\_©\_vŕK, ZvŕK Avgiv Wi vB; ZvB tPvŕLi Avovj Kti i vLŕZ PvB | Avgvŕ` i avi Yv th, evŪwj Zvi evŪwj Zi bv nvi vtj Avi gvb | nq bv |<sup>21</sup>

Gfrŕte evŪj xi `ŕfcZi (Identity) tK DŕbŲPb Kti wZwb Zui cŪZcv` Lvov Kti tQb | wZwb wj tLtQb:

Avgvŕ` i G hM mZ`hM bq, Kuj hM bq—i ay Zi Rgvi hM | Avgiv i ay K\_v i bq, KvŕRI GtKtj weŕ` kx Ges tm tKtj `ŕ` kx mf` Zvi Abjev` Kti B w` b KvUvB; Avgvŕ` i gŕLi cŪZev` I H GKB j ŲYvŲvŕŕ Avgiv ms`ŕZi Abjev` Kti bZtbi cŪZev` Kwi Ges BstīwRi Abjev` Kti cŕvZtbi cŪZev` Kwi |<sup>22</sup>

cᵅ\_ tPšajxi cᵅŪwU Abjevŕ` i cŲŲ³KZv wbtq Avŕj vPbv bq, Abjevŕ` i mgvRZwĒK ev`eZv wbtq i wPZ | evŪwj i gbbPPŲq `KxqZv cŪZwŵZ nqwb, gbbPPŲ Zi Rgvi tNivKtj AvŕtK AvŕQ | AvŕtK t`tK kŪLvŕbK eQi AvŕM Kj KvZvŕKw`K ey`eyĒi `ŕfc DŕbŲPŕb Zrci cᵅ\_ tPšajxi G tj LwU i we`wii Z tKvŕbv Avŕj vPbv tPvŕL cŕo bv, ŪcᵅŪ msMŵŵ cŪg ms`iŕY cᵅŪwU msKuj Z nqwb, cieZxŕvtj `yLŕĒi GKK gŕŕY msKuj Z nŕqtQ | G cŲŕ½ KŵP`ª fĒvPvŕhŲ `vkŵK cᵅŪ ŪgbtB `ŕvRŪ cᵅŪwU i K\_v mZZ gŕb cŕo | Avŕj vP` cᵅtŪi Dcmsvi Ki tZ wMŕq cᵅ\_ tPšajx th K\_v etj tQb Zv D×vZŕhM`:

Avgiv hZw` b i ay BstīwRi bŕP `ŲŲi w`tqB Ųvŕŕ`\_vKe wKŕ`mwŕtZ` Avgvŕ` i AvŪtj i Qvc dŪŕte bv, ZZw` b Avgiv wbtRi vB h\_v\_ŲkwŲZ ne bv, ci tK wKŲv t` l qv tZv `ŕi i K\_v | Avwg Rmb th, Avgvŕ` i RmZtK Lvov Kievi Rb` AmsL` ms`ŕŕi i `i Kvi AvŕQ | wKŕ` Avi th` tKvŕbv ms`iŕYi Avek`K \_vK bv tKb, wkwŲZ m=cŪvŕtqi nvRvi nvRvi eUZj vi ms`iŕYi Avek`K tB |<sup>23</sup>

GKK eQi AvŕM Kj KvZv ZLb fvi Z mvgŕŕR`i i vRavbx, cᵅ\_ tPšajx tmB i vRavbxi ey`Rŕex gvbŕl i wkwŲZ nŕ qvi th msKtŪi K\_v Avŕj vPbv Kti tQb, Zv tZv AvŕtKi

w`tbl e½Rbv`i wZb ivRavxi Z\_v e½Rtbi mKxj mgvtRi t¶¶t cØhvR` t`Ltz cvB|

iew`bv\_ VvKi ØAbevt` PPØ wbtq cØÜ wj tLtb tmB 1919 wL²-vtā, e½vā 1326 mvtj cØ\_ tPšajxi ØZi RgvØ cØtÜi mvZ eQi cti| iew`bv\_i cØtÜ tKvfbv `vkØKZv tbB; Abeyv` PPØ wbtq Zvi tKŠZnjx Awe®vtii Kwnbx AvtQ| kwiš-wbtKZb cti i cvVKt`i KvftQ wZwb GKwU BstiWR Abeyvt`i evsjv ØZi RgvØ tPtqvQtj b| wZwb Zvi dj cKvk Kti Abeyv` msKU mæftÜ Avtj vPbv Kti tQb| Bsti Rx evK`wU wbgie/c:

At every stage of their growth our forest and orchard trees are subjected to the attacks of hordes of insect enemies, which, if unchecked, would soon utterly destroy them.

GB evK`wU Abeyv` wZwb D×Z Kti tQb

ewxi cØg tmvcitbB Avgt`i AviY` I (Dİ vb?) D`vb` dj e¶¶imgn KxUKT` mæcØvq KZR AvµgtYi wlxqfZ nq, hvvivi cKugZ bv nBtj AvPtiiB Zvrvt`i me¶Zvfvte wlvk mvab Kwi Z|

Abeyvt`i GB bgbv D×Z Kti iew`bv\_ etj tQb th, evsjv Bsti Rx evK` Zi Rgv Kivi mgq AtbtKB ms`Z ktāi NUv Kti \_vtKb| evsjvfvltK dwwk t`evi GB GKUv Dcvq| Zvi gZ Abhvqx, GB kã\_tjvi c`vP Avovtj evsjvfvltvwiZi wei`xvPiY AtbKuv XiKv cto| G t¶¶t evsjv evtK` e`eüZ kã I kãµg mæftÜ Avtj vPbv Kti tQb| Avó Abeyvt`i KviY wbaftYi tPov Kti tQb| wbtR Abeyv`wJtK h\_vh\_fvte Dc`vcb Kti tQb| GK K\_vq etj t` I qv hvq th, evOj v, Bsti Rx wØfvw K Abeyvt`i t¶¶t th e`vKi YMZ wfbzv AvtQ, Zvi Kj Kāv wbtq iew`bv\_ Avtj vPbv Kti tQb| G t¶¶t cØ\_ tPšajxi Ae`vb Abeyvt`i `vkØKZv mæftÜ, Avi iew`bv\_i Ae`v tgKwb· -Gi t¶¶t| `ØRtbi Ae`vb `tgi`Z, cØ\_ tPšajxi i PbwU iew`bv\_i `wótZ ctowJ wKbv Rvbw tbB|

cØ\_ tPšajx, ØmeRcTØ I iew`bv\_ VvKi

ØmeRcTØ cKwKZ nq 1914 mvtj | ØmeRcTØ mvguqKx wntmte wK Pwi T`-wkwó` avi Y Ki te Zv mvguqKwU cØg msL`v ØmeRcti i gLcTØ kxl R Avtj vPbvq ewYZ ntqtQ|

meRcti i gLcT th Dti k` I Av`kK EtaY®Ztj aitZ tPtqtQb, Zv AbjaveY Kitz ntj ew¼gPb`f e½`kØ-Gi mPbvq th mwinwZ`K Dti k` I Av`tkP K\_v ejv ntqtQj Zv `ši Y Kitz nte|

1872 (Gwċġ) ^ekvL (1279) ew/4gP>^ a PtAvcra`vq enigcj t\_+K 0e½` kḶ cKvk  
Kitj b| cḡ Pvi eQi ew/4gP>^ a wbtRB mᵛúv`bv Kti tQb cwl KwU| Zvici `ŃeQi  
eÜ wQj | cti 1284 e½vā-1289 e½vā ew/4g-AMR mÄxeP>^ a PtAvcra`vq  
AnbqwgZfvte mᵛúv`bvi Kvr Kti b|

e½`kḶ-Gi AwefŃe evsj mwnZ`i BvZnvfm GKwU `ši Yxq NUbv| ieᵛ`bv\_ tZv  
D`Qmfi etj tQb, ew/4tgi e½`kḶ Awmqv evOwj i ü`q GtKevti j Ń Kwi qv  
j Bj |<sup>24</sup> e½`kḶ huiw wj LtZb, Zv`i cḡ mKtj B ew/4tgi wPšwPZbvi Abyvix  
wQj b| cāvb cāvb tj LtKiv nt`Qb ivRKḶ gLvcra`vq, Aai P>^ mi Kvi, Zvvcāv`  
PtAvcra`vq, ivg`vm tmb, P>bv\_ emy cḡ\_ | ew/4tgi mwnZ`v`kḶ 0ev½vj vi be`  
tj LKw tMi cḶZ wte`bḶ cḶtÜ cḶZdij Z| wZwb wj tLtQb:

hw`gtb Ggb eyStZ cvtib th, wj wLqv t`tki ev gby`Rwzi wKQz g½j mvab KwitZ  
cvtib, A\_ev, tmš`hḡwḶ KwitZ cvtib, Zte Aek`wj wLteb|  
hvnv AmZ, agŃei`x, ciwb`v ev cicxob ev `Ńwvab Brvi Df`k, tm mKj cḶÜ  
KLbl wZKi nBtZ cvti bv, mZivs Zvrv GtKevti cwi nvhḶ mZ` l ašB mwnZ`i  
Df`k | Ab` Df`k` tj Lbx avi Y gnvcvc | D`wZ `xNḶbv Kti l ejv hvq, ew/4tgi  
mwnZ`-wPšwQj wZev`x| mgvtRi g½j B mwnZ`i Df`k` |<sup>25</sup>

wKš` meRcti Ae`vb mᵛúYḶ wfbḶ meRcti gLcti bvbvfvte cḡ\_ tPšajx  
wbtRt`i Ae`vb `úo Kivi tPov Kti tQb| OtKvbtv wtkl Df`k`K Ae j ᵛb KivZ  
gtbi wfzi th msKxYZv Gtm cto mwnZ`i ÜwZḶ cḶŃ Zv AbKj bq| Kvr nt`Q  
`tk wgtj Kievi wRwbm| `j ex ntq Avgiv mwnZ` MotZ cwii bv, MotZ cwii iay  
mwnZ` mᵛšj b|

meRcti gLcti GB e³e` ew/4tgi mwnZ`v`kḶ Abyvix bq, eis Zvi weclZxc  
gtbvf½xi Abyvix| GKRB t`ktcḡtKB mwnZ`i Df`k` tfteQb, Ab`Rb tfteQb  
mwnZ`i Rb, gvbŃli Rb` mwnZ`i mḡB mwnZ`tKi Av`kḶ ieᵛ`bv`i mwnZ`-  
mvabvi gta`l cKrivšŃi GB Av`kḶ cḶZdij Z ntqtQ| t`ktcḡ `Rwz tḶḡ wKsev  
mgvR tḶḡ Zvi mwnZ` tbB Zv bq, Zte Zvi mwnZ` hv me wKQz Qwctq DfVtQ Zv  
nt`Q gvbetcḡ, wtkl gvbŃli Ae`vb Dcj wai AvKwZ| GKw`tk gvbŃli gb Ab`w`tk  
wekŃnm—GB `tqi Uvbtcvtob cāvb DrKÉv wntmte Awfe`³ ntqtQ| cḡ\_  
tPšajxi mwnZ`v`kḶ úofvte cḶZdij Z ntqtQ wbtgᵛ³ e³te`:

mwnZ` gvberxetbi cāvb mnvq, KviY Zvi Kvr nt`Q gvbŃli gbtk ḡgvštq w`ti  
AvaKvi ntZ wQubtq wbtq RvMi`K Kti tZvjv| Avgvt`i evsj mwnZ`i tfvti  
cvLxiv hw` Avgvt`i cḶZwḶZ meRcti gwÉZ mwnZ`i be kvLvi Dcti Gtm AeZxYḶ  
nb, Zv ntj Avgiv evOwj Rwzi metPtq th eo Afve, Zv KZKwv `t Kitz cvie|

tm Afve nt`Q Avgvt`i g`bi I Pwi`fi Afve th KZUv ZviB Avb| Avgiv th Avgvt`i tm Afve mg`K Dcj wä Ki`Z cwiwb Zvi c`vY GB th, Avgiv wbZ` tj Lvq I e<sup>3</sup>Zvq ``b`tk Hk`etj, RoZvtK mwE`KZv etj, Avj m`tk J`vm` etj, k`kvb- %eivM`tk fgyb` etj, DcevmtK Drme etj, w`g`K w`v` etj c`vY Ki`Z Piv| Gi KviYI `úó Qj `p`ij i ej |<sup>26</sup>

ie`bv\_ VvKi, evsj vfvlv I c`g\_ tPšajx

ie`bv\_ VvKi I c`g\_ tPšajxi mwnZ`-wPšvq mvhR` AvtQ, Zv Zvt`i mwnZ`-fvebvq j`f` Kiv hvq| mwnZ`i Dc`hvMev`x ZtEji w`tk AvKó ntqtQb GuU ie`bv`i mwnZ`, mwnZ`i c`g\_ wevea c`U BZ`w` thgb cvlqv hvq tZgwb c`g\_ tPšajxi c`U-msM`ni mwnZ` I mwnZ`K wbtq Avtj vPbv-c`U, tj vtZ cvlqv hvq| mwnZ`v`tkP GB `wófw`MZ mvhR` j`f` Kiv hvq| Zv nt`Q evsj vfvlv| `RtbB evsj vfvlv wbtq tft`Qb| i`ayfvebv bq, fvlvi Aege LjU`q t`tL Zvi a`yb k;Ljv, i`cMZ k;Ljv Ges Zvi A`MZ k;Ljv Dcj wäi GKwbó mvabv Zvt`i wQj | `RtbB M` iPbv Kti`Qb; Mí wj tL`Qb c`U wj tL`Qb| `RtbB evsj vfvlv AegeMZ k;Ljv AbmÜvtbi tPóv Kti`Qb| ie`bv\_ VvKi i evsj vfvlv wPšH c`g Awf`e<sup>3</sup> Zui `evsj v D`PviY0 m`úwK` c`UwU| c`UwUi g` Avtj vPbv evsj vfvlvq D`PviY m`úwK` ntj I c`g AtaR Ask wZwb e`q Kti`Qb, eivj xi tQ`j i BstiRx D`PviY wbtq; BstiRx bv tkLvi Af`š+xY KviY th BstiRx D`PviY wbnZ GK\_v wZwb ejvi tPóv Kti`Qb|

1885 tZ wZwb c`g GB c`UwU iPbv Ktib, Zvici evsj v`vKi`Y bvbv LjUbwU wbtq tQvU tQvU AtbK c`U wj tL`Qb th, tjv msMpxZ ntqtQ Zui `kãZÉß msKj`b| 1909 mvtj tm, tjv c`KwKZ nq| wKš`ie`bv`i evsj v fvlv-wPšv`tkl nqwb| Zui wPšv`fvebv th cieZxRvtj Avtiv wbio, Avtiv k;Ljv AbjMgx, Avtiv e`vKi`wYK ntq I tVtQ Zvi c`vY 1938 mvtj gZii gvI KtqK eQi AvtM c`KwKZ evsj v fvlv cwiPg MšU| Zui mgMÖRxtbi fvlwPšH mviMSKj b ntjv Zui evsj v fvlv cwiPg MšU| Zui wek`fvebv thgb `eÁwibK ntq I tVtQ wek`wPtq, thgb agPšv`cwi kwj Z ntqtQ gvbeatg`tZgwb Zui fvlwPšv`cY%Zv jvf Kti`Q Zui evsj v fvlv cwiPtq|

ie`bv\_ VvKi i fvlwPšv`K th c`g\_ tPšajx D<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>wEz Kti Ztj wQj tm K\_v c`g\_ tPšajx Zui ivRkvntZ AbjwZ DEie<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> mwnZ` mwašj`bi Awffvl`Y c`g D`j L- Ktib (1321)| GB Awffvl`Yi fvlv`wZ mvay| GB Awffvl`Y c`g\_ tPšajx Ggb KZK, tjv wltq gZvgZ c`KvK Kti`Qb, th, tjv cieZxRvtj wZwb Avtiv we`wii Z wbio I Zx`e Kti`Qb| wK`v, fvlv I mwnZ` GB wZbwU t`f`t Zui e<sup>3</sup>e` AZ`š- c`ÁvcY` c`g\_ tPšajxi e<sup>3</sup>e` Dc`vctbi gta` weZwK` `bqvwqKZv KivRi t`L`Z

cvl qv hvq| KviY wZwb wQij b RvMž gñbi gvb| | Zwi Pvi cvtk thme wPšwi AcYžv  
ev ŤwU LžR tctqQb tm\_ tjtK wZwb AvμgY KižQb, AvμgY KtižQb chŕ~ -Kivi  
Rb` bq, cwi kxj b Kivi Rb`| evOvj xi gbbPPŕ BwZnvtm cõ\_ tPšajxi gžZv eũ` kx©  
wPšwe` Lp teik cvl qv hvq bv| `kŦ, weÁvb, mgvRweÁvb BwZnm, cjvZĚj—GK  
K\_vq wesk kZžKi cõ\_g KžqK `kžKi gta` wekpevcx ÁvbPPŕ th cĚvn Zvi mž½  
wZwb wbtRžK mæúY©GKvZž KtižQb Ges tPón KtižQb evOvj x gbbžK wekpevcx  
ÁvbPPŕ tmžž GKxfZ ev mgxKZ Ktiž| Zwi GK GKwU cĚŮ thb Ávb, cĚÁ I  
b`vqPPŕ gnvvi Z|

i ex`bv\_ VvKi I cõ\_ tPšajx mgušZ RxebcÁx

- 1861 (e½vā 1268) i ex`bv\_ VvKti i Rbž, Kj KvZvi tRvovmžKvi VvKi cwi eŕti |
- 1866 i ex`bv\_ VvKti i nvžZ Lwo |
- 1868 cõ\_ tPšajxi Rbž, wczvi KgŕŕĪ hžkvti | i ex`bv\_ VvKti žK tj Lvcovi Rb`  
I wi žqUvj tmvgbvi žZ f wZ©Kiv nq|
- 1869 i ex`bv\_ VvKti i KweZv tj Lvi mPbv|
- 1870 i ex`bv\_ bgŕĪ žj GK eQi gvĪ covžkvb Kti b|
- 1871 i ex`bv\_ te½j GKvžWngžZ cĚek Kti b|
- 1872 i ex`bv\_ Kj KvZvi evBži cwbvnužZ w b KžqK teovžZ hvb|
- 1873 Dcbqb žktl wczv gnwł ƒ žex`bv\_ i mž½ wngvj q āgžY Mgb Kti b|
- 1874 ZĚžewabx cwi Kvq i ex`bv\_ VvKti i KweZv cĚkvikZ nq|
- 1875 wv` žgj vi ewł ƒ Dmžte i ex`bv\_ KweZv cvV Kti b|
- 1878 wej vZ hvĪvi Rb` tevæB Mgb| AvZvi v g `v vbx cvŮjs-Gi Kb`v Avbæ  
Zoltoi mž½ cwi Pq| cõ\_g wej vZ Mgb, eŕBUžb I j Ůžb covžkvb|
- 1879 Ůfvi Zxžž avivewvKfivte cĪ cĚŮ qživc hvĪx žKvžbv e½xq hžžKi cĪ aviv  
cĚvik|
- 1880 i ex`bv\_ wej vZ ž\_žK ž`žk wđti Avžmb|
- 1881 cživq wej vZ hvĪvi Dž`wM I gv`ŕR ž\_žK cĚveZŦ Kti b| Avi žZvi tPšajx A\_ŕ  
cõ\_ tPšajxi ávZvi mž½ cwi Pq| gžmšix hvĪv| P`bbMi ewMw ewožZ em|
- 1883 i ex`bv\_ VvKi wēž Kti b hžkvti i tebxgæ ivq tPšajxi Kb`v feZwi bx Z\_v  
gYwvj bx ž`exžK|
- 1884 fvB tR`wZwi>bv\_ VvKti i `x Kv`æfx ž`exi AKvj cõvY| i ex`³Rxežb  
wĚŕRb wēžqŕMi AwFÁZv| i ex`bv\_ Awv` eŕpmgvžRi mæúv` K wbyž nžj b|
- 1885 i ex`bv\_ VvKti i tR`ov Kb`v gvajxj Zvi Rbž|
- 1887 gnwł ƒ žex`bv\_ VvKi i ex`bv\_ i wPZ eŕpmžxZ i žb gž` nžq i ex`bv\_ žK  
500 ŮvKvi žPK cž`wi `žfc cŮvb Kti b|

- 1888 iex`bv\_ mcwievti MvRxcj Ae`vb Ktib, tmLvfb cĭ i\_x`bv\_i Rbfnq|
- 1889 cĭ\_ tPšajx tcĭmŧWYx Ktj R t\_ŧK `kŧb cĭg tkYxŧZ weG cvk Ktib|  
 iex`bv\_ mcwievti tmjvcŧi evm Ktib| iex`bv\_ ōivRv I ivbxŌ bvUŧK  
 ivRvi fmgKvq Awfbq Ktib| iex`bv\_ cwi evm K Rwg`vix t`Lvŧkvbvi `wqZ;  
 jvf Ktib Ges mcwievti wkj vB`tn emevm Ktib|
- 1890 cĭ\_ tPšajx BstirxŧZ 1g tkYx jvf Kti GgG cvk Ktib| wZwb Rqŧ`e  
 m=ŧŪ cĕŪwU iPbv Ktib| iex`bv\_ Rwg`vix cwĭ`kŧ Ktib| mvr`cŧi  
 memRŧ bvUK iPbv Ktib| kwš-wbŧKZŧb evm Ktib iex`bv\_ KŧqKgvn|  
 wZxqevi wejvZ hvb I cŪ`veZŧ Ktib| c`wi tm GKw`b Ae`vb Ktib I m`  
 wbgZ Cŧdj Uvl qŧi AvŧivnY Ktib|
- 1891 iex`bv\_i wZxq Kb`v tiYKvi Rbŧ| iex`bv\_ DwoI`vi Rwg`vix Z`vi K  
 Kivi Rb` KUK, ewj qv, Zvicj, cvŪgv, wZiY āgY Ktib| BDŧivc hvĭxi  
 WwŧqixŧZ (1g LĒ -āgY) PwŧZ iwZi e`envi|
- 1892 Bw`iv t`ex tPšajvbx Kwj KvZv wekŧe`vj q t\_ŧK weG cixŧvq tŧtŧŧ i gŧa`  
 cĭg `vb Awakvi Kti ōcŪveZxŌ `Yĕ`K cŪŧ nb|  
 iex`bv\_ wkj vB`tn Rwg`vix ZĒyeavŧbi KvŧR gŧbvŧhvMx\_vŧKb| *tmbvi Zix*  
 iPbv mwPZ nq|
- 1893 iex`bv\_ cĭg cix āgY Ktib| Kgŧvto emevm Ktib, wmgjv cvrvto hvb|  
 cĭ\_ tPšajx e`vii ÷vii covŧkvbv Kivi Rb` wejvZ hvĭv Ktib| wejvZ hvĭvi  
 AvŧM, Kj KvZv t\_ŧK Bw`iv t`extK cĭ tj ŧLb| wZwb ZLb wmgjvq|
- 1894 iex`bv\_i KwōvKb`v gxivi Rbfnq| iex`bv\_ Kwkŧvs āgY Ktib|
- 1895 iex`bv\_ VvKi Kwōqv cvŧUi e`emv`ii“ Ktib| Bw`iv t`ex tPšajvbxŧK  
 AŧbK\_vjv cĭ tj ŧLb, tm\_vjv cŧi wŧbeŧ bvŧg cŧi cKwKZ nq| ŌRxeb  
 t`eZvŌ kxl Ŕ KwZwU GB mgŧq iPbv Ktib|
- 1896 iex`bv\_i Kwōcĭŧ kgx`bv\_i Rbfnq| *ms`z wkŧv* 1g LĒ I 2q LĒ  
 cvŧcŧK iPbv Ktib|
- 1897 iex`bv\_i ŌwKŧĒi LvZvŌ I ōcĀFZŌ cĕŪ iPbv m=ŧvbnq| ZLb cĭ\_  
 tPšajx A- ŧdvŧW`covŧkvbv KiŧQb|
- 1998 iex`bv\_ fvi Zx cwĭ Kv m=ŧv`bvi `wqZMŧY Ktib I ZvŧZ mvZwU Mí cKvK  
 Ktib|
- 1999 cĭ\_ tPšajx I Bw`iv t`ex tPšajvbxv weevn| Kwj KvZvq (tcM) Ktj iv tivŧM  
 cŪ fŧe fivMbx wŧev`Zvi mŧ½ tmevKvŧh`Ask MŧY|  
 mcwievti kwš-wbŧKZb I wkj vB`tn Ae`vb|  
 e`emvq msKU t`Lv t`q— iex`bv\_ FYMŌ`nb|

- 1901 evsj v µµqvct` i Zvij Kv cKvk | tPvLi emj i Pbv Avi µq tR`o Kb`vi weevn | ga`g Kb`vi weevn | kwišwb`KZtb mcwi evti emevm | gRddicj t\_`tK cõg m`šybbv j vf |
- 1902 i ex`bv`\_i `x gYvij bx t`exi t`nZ`vM | i ex`bv\_ i Pbv Ktib ŪDrMŪ
- 1903 Amy` Kb`v tibKv`K wbtq evqy cwieZ`bi Rb` nvRwieM, wMwi wW, gacj āgY | Avj tgvov hv`v | Kb`v ti YKvi gZi |
- 1904 i ex`bv\_ BstjRr tmicvb kxl`R cvV`cy`K i Pbv Ktib | gnw`q` t` t ex`bv\_ VvKti i Rb`w` b D` hvcb Dcj t`q | gnw`m`µtŪ fvi Y`vb |
- 1905 gnw`q` t ex`bv\_ VvKti i cõqY, ivLxeŪb Drme cõZ`B Ktib |
- 1906 i ex`bv\_ kwiš-wb`KZb I wkjvB`tn Ae`vb Ktib; cĴ i\_`x`bv\_ VvKi`K Kul we`v tkLv`bvi Rb` Avtgwi Kv h`p`i v`o`tcŪY Ktib |
- 1907 Kubõv Kb`vi weevn  
kgx`bv`\_i gZj
- 1909 i ex`bv\_ VvKi we`q t`b MMtb`bv`\_i fMæ webwqbx t`exi evj `weaev Kb`v cõZgv t`exi m`½ | evsj v MxZv`Avj i cKvk |
- 1911 ŪZĒ`ewabxŪ cwĴ Kvi m`úv`K c` MõY I cõvmtZ Rieb`šZ tj Lvi mPbv |
- 1912 ZZxqevi Bsj`vŪ hv`v | Pvj`m GŪt`Ri m`½ cwĴ Pq, BwŪqv tmvmvBwŪ KZR MxZv`Avj i Abjev` cKvk | Avtgwi Kv hv`v I qybUwi qvb Kt`e e`3Zv`vb |
- 1913 wkKv`Mv wek`te`vj`tq e`3Zv | cĴ`veZ`B, tbtvej cĴ`vi cõ`si msev` | t`ukvj tUbhv`vq Kwe mseabv | Kj KvZv wek`te`vj`q KZR wWvj U Dcwæ cõvb |
- 1914 cõg\_ tPšajxi meRct`Ĵi Rb` tQvUMi i Pbv | Pvj ZixwZi cõqM | ivgMo cvnvto mcwi evti evm |
- 1915 wkjvB`tn tev`U Ae`vb | kwiš-wb`KZtb gnvZ`w MvŪx I K`ix evCtqi AvMgb, Kvki āgY |
- 1916 Rwg`vi`xZ cĴ`x`Dbq`b Kv`h`Avi`µq cõg Rvcvb hv`v | Rvcvb e`3Zv | tm t`tki mvgt`R`ev`x bwZi mgvtj vPbv Ki`Z Rvcvb mi Kv`ti i Am`šw | wZxqevi Avtgwi Kv hv`v |
- 1917 wZxqevi Rvcvb hv`v | cĴ`veZ`B | meRct`Ĵi Rb` Ūcqj v b`µtŪ Mí tj Lv |
- 1918 gvajxj Zvi gZi | wek`fvi Zxi wfiĒ`vcb |
- 1919 wZxqevi `w`Y fvi Z cwĴ āgY |
- 1920 PZL`evi Bsj`vŪ Mgb | wek`fvi Zxi KvRKg`mPbv | m`vi -Dcwæ eR`B | d`vY, Bsj`vŪ, tej wRqvg āgY  
ZZxqevi h`p`i v`o`āgY  
e`KwĴ b I wdj vtWj wdqvq e`3Zv |

- 1938 *evsj v Fvl v cwi Pq* kxl R eBilJ cKvk  
 1941 ōmf`Zvi mskUŌ cĕŪ cKvk  
     22tk kteY grvKwei grvcĕvY  
     cĕŪ tPšajx Kuj KvZv vekte` `vj tq t\_†K ŌRMĒwi Yx c` KŌ j vf K†i b |  
 1946 cĕŪ tPšajxi Rxebiemvb

## Z\_`wb†` R

1. Ai`Y Kgyi g†L`vca`vq, *exiej I evsj v mmmZ`*; Kuj KvZv, 1960 (cĕŪ g t` ŌR ms`i Y, 2003), c, 14
2. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>, c, 15
3. i ex`bv\_ VvKi, *ŌbĕĪ*, 1912, c, 294
4. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>, *ŌbĕĪ*, 1912, c, 294
5. mRbxKvš`vm, 1912, c, 110
6. mRbxKvš`vm, *i ex`bv\_ : Rxeb I mmmZ`*; Kuj KvZv, Avb` cveij kvm<sup>©</sup>1395, c, 113
7. mRbxKvš`vm, cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>, c, 113
8. i ex`bv\_ VvKi, *q†ivc hvĪxi cĪ*, 1879
9. cĕŪ tPšajx, *MīmsMāni FiqKv*, Kuj KvZv, gb dūKiv, 1916
10. m†fvl tPšajx (msKuj Z I m`úw` Z), *Bw`iv t`ex cĕŪ tPšajx cĪvejx*, Kuj KvZv, Avb` cveij kvm<sup>©</sup>c, 1
11. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>, c, 1-2
12. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>, c, 2
13. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>, c, 2-3
14. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>, c, 3
15. ivR†kLi emy *j Ny i`*; Kuj KvZv, 1953
16. cĕŪ tPšajx, *The Story of Bengali Literature*, Kuj KvZv: AwfwrR, 1917
17. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>
18. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>
19. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>
20. cĕŪ tPšajx, ŌZi RgvŌ, cĕŪ msmā, bZb ms`i.Y, 1912
21. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>
22. cĕŪ<sup>3</sup>
23. i ex`bv\_ VvKi, *ŌbĕĪ*, 1912, c, 367
24. ew†gP`†P†Avcia`vq, ev†vj vi be` t† LKw`†Mi cĕŪZ wte`b |
25. cĕŪ tPšajx, *meRc†Īi g†cĪ*, el<sup>©</sup>, msl`v 1, `ekvL 1321
26. cĕŪ tPšajx, *meRc†Īi g†cĪ*, el<sup>©</sup>, msl`v 1, `ekvL 1321

mnvqK i PbvĀx

1. tmb, bte`y (1988) ōcġ\_ tPšajxi Pij Z fvlvġ- evsj v M` ÷vBij mBUKm, Kuj KvZv: cġ\_K wecwY, c, 129-142
2. VvKi, ieš`bv\_ (1941) ōfġgKv; Mí msMġ wekġfvi Zx (1968)
3. tPšajx, mġfvl (1985) Bw`iv t`ex cġ\_ tPšajx cĪvejx, Kuj KvZv: Avb>` cvej kum<sup>©</sup> cŪBġFU wġġtUW|
4. `vm, mRbxKvš-(1395) ieš`bv\_: Rieb I mwnZ`, Kj KvZv: mġYġi Lv
5. tPšajx, cġ\_ (1968) Mí msMġ, Kj KvZv: wekġfvi Zx cġš wefvM
6. `É, nġti>`a bv\_ (1387) Bw`iv t`ex tPšajvYx, kwnšġġKZġbi GKġġ, Kj KvZv: wekġfvi Zx, c, 216-219
7. w`>v, ġġġq`y (2001) cġ\_ tPšajx: AMšZ i Pbv-2, Kj KvZv : ġbdġKiv
8. tPšajx, cġ\_ (1936) Nġi evBġi, Kj KvZv: cŪg ġbdġKiv ms`di Y
9. VvKi, ieš`bv\_ (1909) ōAbġv` PPġ kĀZĒ; c, 215
10. Kġei, Avng` (1981) cġ\_ tPšajxi fvlwPšv, XvKv wekġe`vj q cġĪ Kv, Īġq` k msL`v Avlvp 1388, Rġ, 1981
11. Kġei, Avng` (1983) tġ LġKi DĒi XvKv wekġe`vj q cġĪ Kv, mB`k msL`v, Avlvp 1390, Rġ, 1983 (Aa`vcK mvc`-Di-i ngvġbi ōcġ\_ tPšajxi mwnZ`wPšv: wfbġZ)
12. fĀvPvh<sup>©</sup>i Nġv\_, meRcĪ tMvġxi mwnZ` fvebv|
13. tNvl, ewi`eiY, meRcĪ: Mí msKġb

# iek`bv`\_i eip-mgvR`k

teMg AvKZvi Kvgj \*

mvi mst`c

Dubk kZtK e`xq AvZ`RvMzi GKw kv`kvj x`j wQj eipmgyR| ivRv ivgtgnb ivq c`wZ GB mgvR w` p`tgP hvezxq ms`vi l cZxtKvcmbvi cwietZ`h`er`x D`vi gvbeZvi evYx cPvi KtiwQj | iek`bv`\_ VvKi wczv t`te`bv`\_ VvKti i 0viv`iay`w`ZB wQtb bv, eipmgyRi Avst` eukot`K wbt`Ri AvZ`KxqZvi m`z GKxfZ Kti wbt`qWtj b| me`tgP mgst`qi Rtb` Aa`vZ`ertai GKw w`f`E`f`wg cO`Z KivB wQj Zui eip-mgvR`k`bi gj K\_v| Gm`T wZwb Awew`vi KtiwQtb AZxZ fvi Ze`l`P AvwZ`K mvavt`K l tjvKvqZ at`gP g`g`q` mvavt`K, Dubk-wek kZtKi wek`BwZnv`mi t`c`v`c`U Zui Kvg` wQj l B AwZ`K mvavt`K Avk`q Kiv| GUvB Zui gt`Z mZ` mvav| Avi tm mvavbi gj K\_v n`jv gvbt`l gvbt`l HK`, RMre`v`B epk`w`i m`z w`gj b c`P`ov`| eipmgyR`iay`RvMwZK Dbw`Zi mvavB Kite bv, Zviv AwZ`K Z\_v Ava`wZ`KZv`K RvMvte, gvbt`K g`p` Kite Zv`i KegE`KZv l AUZv t`t`K|

tevcj kw`sb`KZb epwe`vj`qi QvT`i cv`v`bi cO`vtj i`PZ n`qWQj kw`sb`KZb cE`U`gvj v| e`v`v` 1315 t`t`K 1321 chS`-mg`q, tgvU m`ZiW L`t`E G`v`ij web`-t` ^ekvL 1318 e`v`v`a` tj Lv 0eipmgyRi mv`R`Zv0 i`Pbvq iek`bv`\_ e`^3 Ktib Zui mgvR`k`| GB `k` Av`\_e`ivR`%awZK-mvs`-wZK w` K`v`ij i eqvb bv n`j l Gi w`f`E`g`j Aek`B it`q tM`t`Q mgvRev`eZv l mgqPwi T | cE`U`w`Z`Z` agr`q Avt`j v`K eipmgyRi KwZ l KwZZ`K we`teP`bvi m`T wZwb Ab`vb` agr`q m`c`O`vt`qi c`h`z D`l`vcb Kti w`R`^ Awf`gZ c`K`vk Ktib| Zui M`^f`v`v`q Avgiv th jveY` l Dcgv`k`rv`v` Avi w`P`S`w`i A`se`q`b j`q` Kwi, GLv`tbl Zvi Ab`\_v nqvb| e`^3`te`i` i`i`t`ZB Mv`t`bi i`w`MY`xi Dcgv`q`tb t`k`i`Zv l cv`VK`t`K web`g`m`ste`bvq cO`Z Kti tbb, GB cO`w`Z Zui ej`evi K\_v`t`K, Zui w`M`m`t`Kv`m`P`K cO`w`Z`M`0n` Kti tZv`j, cv`VK`t`K m`y`eb`x`Z b`v`^`w`b`K `x`cv`q`tb A`S`-x`B Kti | D`v`ni`Y`:

GKw Mvb hLb aiv hvq ZLbB Zvi i`c` c`K`vk nq bv; Zvi GKUv Ask m`u`y`h`nj m`tg G`tm w`d`ti Av`tm ZLb i`w`MY`x` Kx Ges Zvi A`S`i`v`Uv t`Kvb w`t`K MvZ t`bte tm K\_v w`P`S`w`i Kievi mgq Av`tm|  
Avgv`i t`t`ki BwZnv`m eipmgyRi f`wg`Kv GKUv m`tg G`tm `w`ot`q`Q`|<sup>1</sup>

\* Aa`vcK, evsj v w`ef`v`M, XvKv wek`te`^`vj`q

GB th Mv`bi m½ cÖZj bv Kti eþmgv`Ri weKvKaviwU`K tevSv`bvi cÖvm Zv hZB Kwe`K tnvKbv tKb, Avmtj GB cÖvm BwZnm `wom`SZ we`kl wPŠbWuqv | Kj KvZvi Jcwbte`K bMti te`to lVv wkw`Z ga`we`Ei tPZbv bvbv Ávb-`ms`wZ- hY`3tevfa wegw`EZ ntj l Ckji cÖk`eZviv wOavnb wQj bv | titbmt`mi Avtj vKmeZ e`w`3eM`Rb`w` tquQ`j b GK e`w`3MZ Ckji tPZbvi whub wQ`j b bvMwi K l tmK`j vi | mti vR eþ`vcra`vq we`lqu Gfvte t`tlb th, c`jv`bv cÖvMZ ag`fw`EK Ckji ev fMevb aviYvi cZ`bi Av`MB Kj KvZvq ivgt`gnv`bi tbZ`Zj; GK bZb a`vbaviYvi fMevb t`Lv w`tj b |<sup>2</sup>

ivgt`gnv`bi berb Ckji tKv`bv eUe`f`g`j ev w`bR`B gi" cÖ`z`Y ev ceZMv`f Dc`j wä nqwb | Guv Rb`fj v`f Kti`tQ GK h`p`K grvbM`ti i cÖ`g D`ò mvp`th`-th grvbM`ti ZLb t`k Ges we`t`tki bvbv tm`Z-cÖZ`tm`Z KvUvKuU tLj v`Z, t`g`j v`Z e`tm`Q, bvbv `w`P bvMwi K ev`-cÖZer` g`-i, P`Aj wQj hvi w`bKvj | Avt`v t`wL GB be Ck`ji i cÖZ`R Zui eþm`x`Z tKvb ÖZug`Ö ev Zvi mgv`R k`ä cÖq`vM Kti`b w`b | tck Kti`b w`b tKv`bv cÖ`B`x`q ev ev`Abx`q we`lq | Zui Mv`bi mg`-evY`B Zui t`d`j v eþ`b` i j`f`l Kti D`Pwi Z | th Mv`b Ckji D`uj w`-Z ntq`Q`b Öhvi Ö, whub c`f`w`Z me`B`tg | ... ivgt`gnv`b Dc`mbvi K`\_v ej`tj l Zui Ckji Ávb l Kt`g`D`c`j ä Ckji; th Kt`g`P K`\_v Zui Mv`b l i`t`q`Q`-Öci`w`t`Z gb w`te mZ`t`K wP`Š`te |<sup>3</sup>

eþmgv`R ALÉ fvi`t`Zi w`v`y`mgv`Ri w`f`Zi t`t`KB D`m`Z GKwU bvMwi K m`c`Ö`vq | i`e`v`bv`\_l ZvB g`b Kti`b, w`b`R eþmgv`Ri A`š`f`P ntq`l thgb eþ`b a`t`g`c`vmbvq Avex ev w`beÜ tKv`bvUvB c`j`i`vc`ji wQ`j b bv, tZgw`b BwZnm l `w`k`K`Zv e`v`L`vq wZwb w`v`y`t`g`P t`j`v`K w`nt`m`te w`b`Ri mg`-m`R`b`k`j i`P`bvq w`v`y`c`j`v`Y`-HwZn`-ms`wZi w`k`i`v`q`b NUvb ej`v P`t`j | KviY w`c`Zv t`t`e`v`bv`\_VvK`ti i f`w`3`ev`x Ck`ji`vc`vmbv l a`vb`R`M`r Avi Dc`wb`l`t`i b`v`w`b`K A`st`ki m`½ wP`E`mv`g` l m`á`ú`3`v`q`b NuU`t`q`B wZwb t`j`v`Kv`q`Z ag`K`f`bi m`½ m`w`š`y`j Z ntq`Q`j b | `e`ò`e i`m`k`v`\_i l c`v`e`j , AvDj evDj , t`j`v`K`M`w`i`Z BZ`v`Kvi e`½`x`q t`j`v`K`R`x`e`b`v`k`t`x` ms`wZ`-a`t`g`P gw`E`Kv i`tm`R`w`i`Z ntq`Q`j Zui w`k`i`x`m`E`v, m`½ w`g`\_w``E`v NuU`t`q`Q`j B`t`q`v`i`vc`x`q Dc`t`h`v`M`e`v`x` g`v`b`e`Z`v`e`v` i` HwZnm`K wP`E`m`á`ú` | eþ`b`-mgv`R`k`f`bi g`t`j l wQj `e`w`K`k`v`t`\_j Dc`wb`l`x`q e`p`e`v` Avi l`B g`v`b`e`Z`v`e`v` i` Avt`j`v`Kv`q`b | fvi`t`Zi w`v`y`mgv`R`t`K eþ`b m`c`Ö`v`t`q`i wP`Š`- l Kg`G`K`U`v c`E`j av`v` w`t`q`Q`j , tm av`v` a`Y`st`mi Rb`b`q, AvZ`m`t`P`Z`b n`l`q`vi Rb`b` | Gi d`t`j Öw`v`y`mgv`R bvbv w`K w`t`q` w`b`Ri w`f`Zi`Kvi w`b`Z`Z`g Ges gn`E`g mZ`t`K Dc`j wä Kievi Rb`b` t`P`ö`v Ki`t`Z c`E`E ntq`Q`|<sup>4</sup>

GB th wZ`Zg I gnEg mZ`—hv GKvSB Avaw`K ePb, hv evisevi cpiveE ntqQ kwšwKZb cEÜgvjvq Zv GKBM½ b`bZtEj OmZ`my`i0-Gi ifcKí bvmfI RwoZ Ges agxq Abj tzi I Z\_v cigZg mEvi Awakí | gvbemgrRi Af`šti AšwZ`\_vK wZ`Zg Ges gnEg mZ`—ie`bv`\_i GB e³e` agfK Avi wQK AvPvi-KtZ`i gta` ev a`vb-avi Yv-Dcumbvi ej tq tNvi vNvi Kivq bv | ZvK Kti tZvtj wvfkI mZ` hv gvbtli AšwZ` kw³ | GB kw³ wbgwZ`\_vK mšifc, ZvK AvNvZ w` tq RvMvZ nq | etp-mgvR GB AvNvZUvB w` tZ tPqQj | i ayAvNvZ-RvMiYB Zvi me kw³Uv e`wqZ nqwb, gvbtli tevta I Dcj wäZ Zvi AvEkiYi Rtb`I mtPó nq, gvbtli gta` w`úwi Pq`vj tevta c0Yv`bvl RvMvq | GB w`úwi Pq`vj Rg `vkBk tntMj i w`vZvi (sprit) KvQvKwQ eqvb | cv`R` ntjv ie`bv`\_i w`vZv hvK ep ejv nt`Q Zvi Dcj wä tntMj i gtZv wewQbZvev`i nvZ aši Avtm bv, Avtm wPimZ` ifc, gvbtli m½ gvbtli HK`tevta, Avtm wvKRMZi c0Yi m½ msh³ ntq |

ie`bv`\_i wPšf`tkP gj K\_vUvB ntjv `PZtb`i RvMiY, tPZvvi Dcj wä, mZ`I GB `PZtb`iB mZ` | wKš` RvMiYi GB `PwEK Dcj wäi e`vciUv KLtbvB w000 bq,— 0bvbv NvZ-c0ZNVZ I mZ`w`\_vi wFZi w` tq Nti bvbv kvLv-c0kvLvi c\_ LjRtZ LjRtZ Avcb mv`RZvi w`tk AMñi nte|0<sup>5</sup> GLvtb wKvKfvte gvKmxq e`ev`x 0w0K b`vqK bv tctj I tntMj i 0w0KZvK cvl qv hvq | mZ`tk, Avemwj DUtk, `Pzb`tk wvbgwYi c0kæA`wUv\_wmñi ga` w` tqB GvMtg thZ nq | Zte, gvbebg wvP` I Awak inm`gq, ZvB mZ`i ct\_ DEitYi bvbvifc Dcvq ZvK Aeja`b Kitz nq | GLvtb Zš;ev kv`wb`KZ tKvrbv c`wZB memgq KvR Kti bv | AtbK mgq ZvZ mgvRi mZ`ifcUtk cwi`Uv Kiv mæe ntq I tv bv, gvbtli e`\_Zvi cij wB tenk fwi | Zey Avmj K\_v Zvi wPEtk RvMvrbv | wPE RvMj B hvezxq AUZv NjP hvq, dtj Kvj i `wvKl wvbgwY Kiv hvq, hv I c0vb KvR nt`Q mWk w` kv wK Kti tbl qv | A`w, w` kv wvifcYi GKUv `vqI wKš`\_vKtQ RvMZ wP`Ei Rtb` | w`ymgvR etp`i 0viv AvNvZc0B ntqB mgvRtbšKvi nvj Uv wbtRi nvZ aitZ tctiUj | GB w` KUvK ie`bv`\_i etj b, Avit`d KvRUVi mtg Gtm 0mgvB0—hv Avmtj tkl bq, Gici I itq hvq Aš+v | RvMZ w`ymgvRtk Pjvi ct\_ fj`w mstkvatbi `vq-`wqZ; wK etp-mgvRi? G c0kæie`bv`\_i Dcgv w` tq tevSvb th, Aei`x Drtmi avivK gy³ Kivi Rtb` gwU tLuovLjoi ci LbbKZ KeUv wbtRi etj gtb ntj I hLb Rti i Drmgj Lj j wMtg Sb`tevi tq Avtm ZLb Avi gwEKv Lbtbi `iKvi nq

bv| tmB Rj SbP ZLb wefkj, wbeftl mKtj i | tmB Rj SbP ZLb wbtRi c\_ tktu  
wbtRB AMhi nq Avi mgvR ZvtK Abjmi Y Kti wctQ wctQ c\_ Ptj |

mvac0 wqK mgvRi evav, wj `i Kivi tPovB eipmgvRi KwZZ; hw` I tm KvR wQj  
Pvi w` K t\_ tK wewQbæ tMvUv mgvR-aviv t\_ tK qjz` Ask, wQj wei`xI | A\_ w eipmgvR  
hZw` b mgvRiPÉ AvNvtZi KvRUv Kti tQ ZZw` b ZvtKB AvNvZ mBtZ ntqtQ,  
c0Ztivistai gflvgwL ntZ ntqtQ| c0Pxb mbvZb mgvR GgbwK AfbK wkwqjZ wn` y  
eipagfK tgb tbqwb| A` fKvi Kti tQ, AvNvZ Kti tQ, BwZnvfm tmmtei mvqj` c0yY  
fyi fyi | GLvtb ewgPb` f m½ weZtKp NUBwU thgb `Si Yxq tZgwb t` wL kirP` f  
eipmgvRtK tbwZevPK ifc t` tLtb, Zwi `Év Dcb`vm ev Mn`m-Gi APjvi c0n½  
Dtj L-Kiv hvq| G Ae`vtK GKA t\_ w` ymac0 vtqi mvac0 wqKZvB ejv Ptj , hw` I  
GB evav-c0Ztiva tewk` b wUtKwb| wbi`x Drmaviv mKtj i gta` Qwotq cotj B cti  
wqj tbi c\_wU `Zwi ntZ \_vtK, ZLb mac0 vtq-mac0 vtq wqj bj Mei wPZ nq| A\_ w,  
hZqY AvNvZ-Lbtbi KvR Ptj ZZqYB hZ wetiva-00 evav|

wKs` hLb tmB wFZti i AvNvtZi KvRUv tkl ntj evBti i RMtZ RvMi YuV Pj tZ \_vtK  
ZLb Zvi 0tevakw³ wbltj i enr c0Z0vtK Avktj Kti—ct` ct` AvcbvtKB  
Zxeftve Abjfe Kti bv|0 A\_ w KvRi wbfwZ hLb djvq ZLbB wblj wbmMf etov  
KvR Gtm `wovq, tmLvfb ZLb ci` uti i wqj b tmZi ewav mac0 nq| GB th  
mgvRi wFZikw³ RvMtq Ztj wefkj enr Av½tb Gtb `wo Kivbvi KvRUv Ptj ZLb  
mgvRi `gIxeUtbi cqUv AvcbwB `Zwi ntq hvq| ZLb mgvR-mgvR gvbeZi |  
c0Yi mac0K` wPZ nq| Gi Kg fiveKí bv ev`æ mZ` nq wK-bv Zv ci vqjvthwM, Zte  
iew` tPZbvq GUvB w` kv I MSe` wntmte mZ` wQj |

GB enr wblj, hvfK iew` bv\_ etj b g³tqj thLvfb mvac0 wqKZvi evBti Gtm  
gvby `wovZ cvti, `wovbv hvq, Zv wK eipmgvR MotZ tctiwQj? fviZetl©  
eipmgvR wQj qjz` cwi mti i | tKvb tm kw³ i tRvti GB wPšwet` iv tMvUv mgvRi  
Rtb` g³tqj MotZ tPtqWj ev tctiwQj? e`w³ iew` bv\_ tK, Zwi cwi ewi eMfK wKs`  
mgvRwewQbæ Ae`vq I wbtm½Zvq Avktj w` tqWj eipmgvR| gjavivi wn` mgvR  
t\_ tK Zwi ce0j` tlv thgb cA` k kZtK wQj b cwZZ, tZgwb AvVvtiv-Dwbk  
kZtKI Zwi v wQj b wecbæ eiz` | c0i A\_ wÉ I mvs` wZK t` qj i cwi PPF  
D`Pgvl GB eiz` Ae`vbtK e` jvtZ cvti w| Zte wn` pgfmgvR t\_ tK wewQbæntq  
Zwi v th` i ay eipmgvRtKB kw³ kvj x Kti wQj b, ZvB bq, wn` y mac0 vtqi exZv-

RoZv KwUtg DVvi cõvmUvI ZuiVB Kti»Qtb| G K\_v AvR wõvõvq ejv hvq th  
 etp»mgvRi KwZ-»PŠvq Kg«E, fiv»ejE I Ávbe»Ei m»s»j tbi dtjB ie»`bv\_ I  
 Zui cvi evi õeúw`be`cx`M«ZcõB t`tkiõ bvbv LÉZv I weKwzi nvZ t`tk AvZ»i vlv  
 Kitz tcti»Qtb| Avi `qs ie»`bv\_ tcti»Qtb Zui m»Rbe»Ei »PrckI»P t»t»I  
 AvZ»m»vbi Af`vm I fiv½| GwUJ wczm»t»B Zui I ci AwcZ ntqvQj | G mgqUvq  
 BwZnvtmi avivUJ wQj ÁvthvtMi, Kg»hvtMi Ges wek»f`Zvi m½ MõY-eR»bi  
 wetq gbw`i Kivi wõav-msktqi, DcwbI` fivewšZ`wõ»KvYB ie»`bv\_ Btqvivtci  
 Ávb I mf`ZvtKB t`tLb õek| c»\_exe`vcx Av`tk» i»c wntmte| Zui c»\_em»Pš-  
 ZLb chš-mxgwqZ wQj Btqvivcxq BwZnvm I weÁvtbi gta`, hv wetki `k»K Gtm  
 c»\_exi Ab`võ` t`tki m½ m»ú, nZ \_vtK| Zte, cZ»tP`i GBme Áv»weÁvb  
 wKfvt» w»`mgvR»K cfweZ I cõZ»v»q»Mõ`-Ki»Qj? tm cõk»eI evL`v t`b  
 ie»`bv\_|

`vN»mgqavivq ms`viv`Ob»eh»nxb AvPvi -»ePvti i weKwzi dtj wkv»vZ gvbtli gtb  
 c»v»j Z ag»ek»tmi cõZ ZLb Ak»v Rt»b»Qj | gvbl Ak»v I wek»v»nb Ae`vq  
 \_vK»Z cvti bv—ie»`bvt\_i gtZ gvbtli GB wecb»mg»tq etp»mgvR ejx I fiv»t»K  
 Avk»t Kti AvZ»i vlv gšj» tqtQ| ms`vti t»t»I th AvNvZ t`lqv ntqvQj Zvi I  
 tewk wQj biv»wkv»v I Ae`vi cwieZ» mva»bi cõZ gt»v»th»M, Dcwbvi Ava`w»Z»K  
 Avb»`—wõQK cRvi cwit»Z, Ges mvgw»RK KZ»` mvab—GmeB GKgvI KwZ wQj  
 bv, `vk»KZvi cõk»e ie»`bv\_ etp-mgvR`k»t»K etS wõZ P»v»w»Qtb| `i`i»t»ZB Zui  
 M»v»Z w»x»vš-wQj õetp»mgvR »Piš»b fvi Zet»P GKwU Av»v»K AvZ»c»Kv|õ` j`v`v`  
 Kivi wetq, »Piš»b I Av»v»K k» `vUj cõqvM, ie»`bvt\_i Kv»Q Av»v»t»Ki msÁvU  
 nt`Q hvi gta` »Pic`v`\_»Av»Q| fvi»Zi BwZnvm nt`Q evisevi wf»e»v»f»e»ag»t»Zi  
 tgvKvtejv Kivi BwZnvm| GBme AvNvZ mn` Kti w»t»K \_vKvi gjgšj nt`Q,  
 ie»`gtZ, mZ` I etp»mv»v»t»K Avk»to aiv| GuvB Zui i»v»K»eP| thgb, Bmjvgag`  
 cõj kv» wõtq fvi Z`Lj Kti, cvv»bv ms`vit»K fivOPi I Kti | GB th ewntkv»i  
 AvNvZ Zv RvM»tq Ztj wQj tjvK»v»Kt`i, huiv cõP»v ag»K thgb mZ` etj gv»t»b»v»  
 tZgvb eiv»a»g»Kl eiY Kti»v»v, eis `»t»qi mvi-mZ`t»K MõY Kti tjvKvqZ ag`  
 cõZõv Kitz t»t»v»Qtb| GB tjvK»t»g»P gj K\_vUvB wQj Aš»i i mnRc»t`\_mZ`t»K,  
 Ck»t»K cvlqv i mv»v»v Kiv, thUv Kti»Qtb Kexi-`v`v»v»v»K-j»v»b cõj`\_mv»v»M`  
 Gt`i »Pš»vq-a`v»t»B fvi Zet»P AvZ»m»ú` m»ú»v»k»Z mRvMZv I `vZšj i»v»v

tctqWj | wK GB AvZmáú`? iex`bv\_ Zui Útk¶vi wgi b0 (1328 Avmkp) cê:tÜ etj b:

Avgi c0\_Øv GB th, fvi Z AvR mg`-ce°Ffv¶Mi ntq mZ`mvabri AwZw\_kjv c0Z0v Ki`K| Zvi abmáú` tbB, Rvwb wKŠ`Zvi mvabmáú` AvtQ| tmB máú` i tRvti tm wek¶K wqšY Kti, Ki te Ges Zvi cwietZ`tm wetk¶i me¶ wqš¶Yi Awakvi cvte|... mZ`tK PvB Aš¶i Dcj wä Ki tZ Ges mZ`tK PvB emnti cKvk Ki tZ tKvtbv mjeavi Rtb` bq, mš¶tbi Rb` bq, gvbt¶i AvZ¶tK Zvi c0QbZv t\_tK gw³ t`evi Rtb`| gvbt¶i tmB cKvkZÉw Avgvt`i w¶¶vi gta` c¶vi Ki tZ nte; Ktg¶ gta` c¶w¶j Z Ki tZ nte, Zv ntj B mKj gvbt¶i mš¶b Kti Avgiv mš¶wbZ ne—beh¶Mi D†0vab Kti Avgiv Rqh³ ne|

fvi Zet¶P mvabrfvÉvi, Zvi mZ`mš¶f Zvi e¶fvebv| GLvtb GKwU cKæI tV th, e¶pag®Bmjvg I wLbatg¶ GtKk¶i evt`i KvVvtgvtKB MhY Kti wQj wKbv hv DEi-Dcwbtekev`xiv Kt¶vi fvlvq etj \_vtKb| Zvt`i gtZ, wkw¶Z fvi Zxq ivRv ivgtgnb ivtqi Bst¶R RwZi c0Z c0wZ I Zvt`i mgvš¶vj Ae`vtb \_vKvi Rtb`B mbvZb cRv-AvPvi ev` w` tq e¶p Dcvmbvi c0v PjyKti b| GB K\_v\_wj tKvb Zvrch` enb Kti? mgvR I mf`Zvi BwZnv¶m RvWZ-m=c0vq, ag`m=c0vvtqi bvbv avivi wqkY I GKbmt½ weti wazvi BwZnm AvtQ, AvtQ AZ`š-wZ³ Zv I i³ cvtZi NUbv| c0j kw³ I km¶Ki agB µtg t`tki cRveM®MhY Kti nq AvZ¶¶¶vi Rtb`, bq ¶lgZvetM¶ KvQ t\_tK m¶h¶M-mjeav jvt¶i Rtb`, Avi `w¶j Z I `w¶Z gvbt¶i tZv agB Avkt¶ I kw³i Drm| wKŠ` iex`bv¶\_i RewbtZ Avgiv Gw` KUVi e`L`v t`wL bv, Zui gZ máúY`wfb¶ wew¶w¶tK wZwb t`tLb Awawe`K mtZ`i gtWtj | Zui fvlvq, mKj atgB mZ`máú` AvtQ, Bmjvg ev wLbvb—th agB trvK bv tKb, fvi Zxq mgvt¶Ri gg`tj wbnZ mtZ`i wecj mvabri mt½ Zvi t`Lv NtU†Q, w¶\_w`Év NtU†Q| GB mZ`B e¶p, GB mZ` máú` wbtqB e¶pmgv¶Ri mv\_¶Zv|

GB mZ`máú` i GKwU cKvkifc ntjv mKj emniwMtZi Rtb` Aš¶i i `¶vi Ltj t` I qv, Zvt`i AvZ¶q AvtB MhY Kiv, Úgw¶j te tgj vte0 GB gtš¶j Avtj vtK fvi Z ntq I tV 0¶vi Z-Zx\_0 (MvZvÁw¶j `be`) th MvZvÁw¶j i msMxZ cig wcb¶-c¶fymLvi Awf¶vi I weinmvabv weivgnxb fvt¶e P¶j Zvl tZv w¶j tbiB j t¶¶| GUVB iex`bv¶\_i HK`Ztš¶j e`w³K ifc| thLv¶b wZwb etj b:

GKv gvbt¶ fqsKi, wbi\_¶, tKbbv GKvi gta` HK` tbB, eú¶K wbtq th GK tmB nj mZ` GK| eú t\_tK wew¶Qbæth tmB j`xQrov GK HK` t\_tK wew¶QbæGK| One GK j vBtb nq bv, tm nq bvbv j vBtbi HtK`| Qwei gta` c0Z`K j vBbwU tQvtUv etov mg`-j vBtbi AvZ¶q| GB AvZ¶qZvi mvh¶R` One nj mw0| kwš-¶mLv¶bB thLv¶b g½j, g½j ¶mLv¶bB thLv¶b HK`|<sup>8</sup>

ZvB RvZiqZvev`-weᵗiva i eᵛ`bv̄\_i †k†PZbvq wlvLj wekgvbᵗei Avevnb-AvgšY  
 HKwšK nq| Ges Zui GB `ewkK†PZbvi c\_uU ntjv Avb>`gq—msNI Rkj bq|  
 ŌwPi šb mvabvi Ōvi D`NvUbB eᵗpmgvᵗRi HwZnwmK Zvrchᵇ Ō i i`tZ Ab` atgᵇ  
 m½ Gi hv weᵗiva †R†M D†VwQj Zvi msN†Iᵇ Ōwᵗj †½ wQU†K D†VwQj ŌAvcbvi  
 mZ`ifc|Ō eᵗp, DcwbI`, Z†cveb, mZ`-my`i-g½j BZ`vKvi Awawe`K AwfAv\_wj i  
 gj K\_vUvB ntjv eᵗpmgvR bexb c\_w\_ex Movi cᵇvᵗx hvi v, Zv†`i mKj †K Rwtq wᵗq,  
 weᵗiva tgvKvᵗej v Kᵗi, cwi nvi ev eRᵇ Kᵗi bq| Kvi Y eᵗp†K i aywᵗi Awᵗ Kvi Y,  
 kā ev bv`kiv³B ejv nq bv, wekᵗᵗvᵗEi wZwb inm`gq cwi eZᵇ, cwi eaᵇ I  
 cᵇnvi†YiI cᵇY%ciZ (elan vital)| AZGe wZwb gvbemEviI †k†qvᵗeva I  
 †cᵇqvᵗᵗvai Drm I Drmvi Y `β-B| GwU †KšZKRbK th, eZᵇv c\_w\_extZ—GB  
 GKk kZ†K, `kᵗbi c†ᵗ| Avi mᵗoinm` e`vL`vi AeKvk †bB, †m `wqZj wᵗq†Q  
 weÁvb, ZvB `kᵗbi KivR n†Q fvlvi mᵗowbqg-inm` wᵗq ZÉZvj vk Kiv—GgbUvB  
 gᵗb Kᵗib `vkᵇK-ZwÉK wFUtMb =vBb (1889-1951) ŌᵗᵇŌ kᵗai AwfAwbK A†\_ᵇ  
 gᵗa` hMcr mᵗoKiY I kā/bv`inm` AšMᵇ n†q Av†Q| cᵇPxb cᵇP` Awawe`vi  
 gbb`wᵗZB GUV D`wᵗmZ n†qWj eᵗj i eᵛ`bv̄\_i avi Yv| Zui wKᵗwPšvq, mgvR-  
 BwZnm e`vL`vq Ges wKᵗi fievq| Awᵗ gbb`wᵗi cᵇZ evisevi cᵇYcvZ Av†Q| GB  
 Awᵗ gbbB HwZw`K ifc mvaKᵗ`i Ōviv PwPZ I ewwZ n†q i eᵛ`wᵗÉ—GB  
 AvawbKKvᵗj Gtm Zi½wqZ n†q†Q eᵗj B Zui Awawe`K wekᵗm†K GZ teuk  
 †ᵗᵗv`Qj I GKbM½ AZj Mfxi eᵗj gᵗb nq| GUVB i eᵛ`bv̄\_i Awᵗ K`ev`|  
 weᵗkᵗi mgMZvq, Zvi MwZ†Z w`wZ†Z, cᵇYi Awewg cᵇvᵗni weKvk I EaYᵗᵗbi  
 Awfe`w³†Z wZwb cig cᵇwZ †cvlY Kᵗib, Ges GUVB Zui cᵗeᵇ³ HKᵗᵗᵗvai Drm|  
 GB †mB Drm hv wᵇQK †K>`^Zwi†Z we>ᵗ× bq, †Kvᵗbv †K>`B Zvi †bB, GB  
 HKᵗᵗeva wekᵗvB I cᵇnvi Ykxj, mKj mᵗoi KvhRvi Y, wᵇqg I MwZkxj Zvi gᵗa`  
 weivRgvb| e`Z GUVB Awᵗ Zj Z\_v Awᵗ K`ev`| GB wPšv Avgvᵗ`i wekᵗᵗ,  
 AbjcigvY†Z wefwRZ e`ev`x ifcvš†kxj gvbewᵗkᵗi AwfÁZvi m½ wKvK tgj vᵗbv  
 hvq bv| `β-`βw wekᵗᵗ×i ga`wᵗq msNvZkxj cᵇZgᵗᵗZᵇ cwi eZᵇv weᵗkᵗi  
 †cᵇv†U Aek` i eᵛ`ᵗᵗᵗbI HKᵗᵗᵗvawU mskqcxwZ n†qWj | hw I wZwb gvbᵗi I  
 cᵇZ wekᵗm nvi vᵗvᵗK cvc eᵗj gᵗb Kᵗib Ges cigᵗᵗK †klchᵇ-gvbeeᵗ ifcB  
 ᵗᵗᵗb wᵗqWᵗj b| GKRb †R`wZgᵇ KYᵗvi RxebZix evBᵗj I Avwᵗv Kᵗib  
 gnvgvbᵗei Afy`q†K|

Avgiv hw` eptK tk` hxb l mwi ni qv-wuqvi gta` we`Qwi Z l cthvi Ykxj mEv etj  
tgb` tbB Zte wek kZtKi epxnb mgqMtm cwZZ cZxP` mf`Zv-gbtbi tclvctU  
cP` iex` gbbwutK etS wbtZ cvi e|

UpiKvtj i fvi ZeI P etpmgvR bexbKvtj i wekpcw\_exi mfvq AvnYvb Ki tQ0—Zui  
GB Dw3 i Zvrch`wK? `yU `ewktó`i Rtb` AvR bexbKvtj i wekpcw\_exi KvtQ l B  
mZ`i fci c0qvRb AvtQ| GK, wekgybtei DEtivEi mg`-Dw`bgyb mg`-`ewP`I`i  
gta` fvi ZeI P HK`tevtai mvabwU mKj RwUj Zv l msKU-weir`Obzvi wbi mb NUvtZ  
cvi te| `B, gvbtewZnvfm etpmgvRtK Zvi mvac0wqKZvi Avei Y NwPtq w`tq weivU  
Kti enr Kti Dcj wa Kivi w`bwU Dcw`Z ntqtQ—GB qYwUtK etS tbi qv m`e  
nte| A`w, weir`Obzviq RwUj Zvq HK`tevtai c0qvRtb Ges mvac0wqKZvi-gp  
gybweatki Rtb` etpmgvR`k0 Ri`wi | Gt`qI` iex` bvt\_i KvtQ ep Avi fvi ZeI  
GK ntq hvq; wegZ`ep-mEv `wKZvc0B nb, Kvi Y Dcwblt` i gsybhwq ep nt`Q  
tm-B whwb AwMteZ, whwb Rtb, whwb wbuLj fepb c0ek Kti AvtQb, whwb l l watZ, whwb  
eb`uwZtZ Rto AvtQb| th e`RMr Avgvt` i e`envti i mvgM0 tm e`RMr AvsukK-  
LE, tmLvtb cigep AbfZ nb bvl wKs`e`envti i evBti wltq hw` Avgiv e`RMtZi  
gta` GK etpi Aw`ZtK terta avi Y Kti wbB ZteB wZwb mZ` nb| Ro  
RxeRMr—meP ZtK Abf`e Kivi `PZb`B nt`Q fwi3 i Dcj watZ tclvctU| GLvtb  
iex` bvt` th tevtai cth`/ AvtQb Zv i ayep`K meP Rvbi gta`B mxgve` bq, Zui  
c0Z Mfxi c0YcvfZi cth`/l RwoZ| GB tevatK ejv nt`Q fwi3, teva l fwi3 i  
thSMct` RxebRMr`K `PZb`MZ KivUvB nt`Q eptK cvl qv| GB hw` nq etpvcj wa  
Zte Zv Avi wegZ`ev A`vemwj DU ntq EtaY`k`b`i tkv\_vl w`Z`vtK bv, Zv RxeTbi  
cwi cY`RMrevtmi gta` mv`RZv cvq| etpmgvRi GUvB nt`Q mvabv l `k0|  
RMrevtmi GB cwi cY`ZvB gbj`ZtK mv`R Kti| iex` bvt\_i gtZ, etpvi GB  
RMrevtmi c0Z wekymB fvi ZeI P wPi Kvtj i mZ`m`u` | Aek` gvtS gvtS Zv Kvtj i  
aj vq gwj b nq, KLtbvev c0Qbantq i tq hvq|

GLvtb iex` bvt\_i mZ``w0 ev`eZvi KvQvKwQ| etpvcj wai t`qI` thme e`Z`q  
NtUwQj ev NtU`vtK Zvi GKUv Kvi Y nt`Q mvabvi gta` Ašt l emni, e`i w`K l  
AvZwi w`tki gta` mvgAm` wQj bv ev`vtK bv| mg`-ga`hM atj Ae`vnZ wQj  
ms`wiv`QbreatgP` c0j Zv mtEj| AvZwi mvabv, t`eZvi Avivabv tmLvtb e`Rxeb l  
RMr-c0Ztetk wQj Av`Qb0e KLtbv ifcKtkwFZ| GgbwK Avgvt` i Avb l fwi3 i  
gta` l NtU wltqiwQj fvi mvg`nxbZv| G mZ` wZwb ifcwqZ Ktib PZi`/ Dcb`vtmi  
kPtki Rxebavivq l avivq| GKevi AvbthvM, GKevi fwi3 i tmi D0j Zvq kPtk  
weavš-ntq c`a0 ntqiwQj | AvbeyE ev`u`qeyE—thUvB tnvK Zv i aywb`RtK wnti



Ab`w`tk Btqv`ivtci kw`mvabv I Avbmvabvq e`mvgMbi Ac0ZnZ c0j Zvi m½  
 wQj 0AwgtZi0 aYRv Ges survival of the fittest ZEj| GKw`tk wecj cY`m0i ,  
 Avti Kw`tk thwM`Ztgi Rq—GB `ß gšaz Btqv`ivtci wQj GKai`bi e`KwvZvq  
 (fetichism) Av`Ob0 GB th weivU e`-kw`hyß Avi e`iWZ Zvi tKt`ep bq, wQj  
 iv0e`v, wQj RvZxqZvev, A\_ev wQj wvZev`x m½ k0, wKsev gvbyB mKj wK0i  
 tKs`a—GB iKg gZev` | iex`bv`i gtZ, GBme eüew`Zvi 0viv tKej we`ivaB  
 `Zwi ntqtQ, GKUvi m½ Avti KUvi `gIxeÜb `wvZ nqub, mngwvZvi m`uK0Mto  
 I tVb| mF`Zvi BwZnvtm gvbyI wece0P0v, hveZxq hK-weM0, gZev`euj Zv—  
 tKv`bv wK0B gvbemgvRtK `^ I kwšt`wb`vb w`tZ cvt`wb| GLvtbB iex`bv`  
 Aa`vZev`x ntq hvb:

hv c0j A\_P ckvš, e`vcK A\_P Mfxi, AvZtngvwnZ A\_P wek`ybc0e0 tmB Ava`wZK  
 Rxebm`i 0viv bv te`ta Zj`tZ cvtj Ab` tKv`bv KwI`g tRvovZvovi 0viv Avtbi m½  
 Avb, KtgP m½ Kg, RmZi m½ RmZ h\_v`Fvte m`šj Z ntZ cvt`e bv| tmB m`šj b  
 hv` bv NtU Zte AvtqvRb hZB wecj nte Zvi AvNvZ te`bv ZZB `tmn ntq DVtZ  
 `vKte|<sup>9</sup>

0Aa`vZ0 k0wU Avgiv wKfvte e`vL`v Kie? GwU GLb mve`tRKwUF k0 Aek`B wKš'  
 k0vt`P gtj wMtq Aa`vZ`K e`et`Q` Ki`j cvl qv hvq 0AwaKZ AvZ`hvntZ0 (e½xq  
 k0v`KvI gtZ)| Aa`vZ` t`ntKB aviY Kti AwaKZ Kti AvZ`i`fc Awa0vb Kti |  
 A\_0, t`ntK AwaKZ 0ep`melqK Avb-tevaB nt`Q Aa`vZ`| Avi AvZ` nt`Q kixi  
 we`tkti 0Awg0 teva| wbt`Ri gta` tktqmEvi Dcj w0, tZtRvqZvi Dcj w0 |  
 kixivktx ntqI kixi`KB AvZ` cwI Pwj Z Kti `vtK| A\_0, t`nwenxb AvZ` ev  
 Aa`vZ` etj wK0t`b| c0Pxb fvi`tZ me0Kvi gvbm e`vcvi`KB Aa`vZ`Avb etj gtb  
 Kiv ntZv, ZLb gvbmRMr wQj AwefvR`—hv cti tkyx wefvRt`bi dtj c`K ntq  
 hvq| Aa`vZ`AvbB wefvRZ ntq `k0, weAvb, Kve, mwnZ` BZ`w`tZ c`K-c`K  
 i`c tbq| Zvntj ejv thtZ cvti AwefvR` kixi`gb, gvbmAvb`KB Ava`wZ`KZv ejv  
 hvq| tm-m`I Avgiv Avt`v ejtZ cwI th, GB AwefvR` i`fcUvb nt`Q ep|  
 etpmgv`Ri AwZ`K mvabv I KtgP GB AwefvR`Zv GB HK`tevaB ntjv GB atgP  
 gj`m` | iex`bv` tmB HK`fZ Aa`vZ`kw`ß Z\_v`ep`K—hv`K wZvb etj b 0fvi Ze`I P  
 gtgP`QmZ AgZavi0, 0Pi c0vwnZ g½j -B`Qvi tmZw`bx| etpmgv`Ri agRq fvgKvi  
 tP`tqI eo GB RM`0vcx c0vwnZ HtK`i tmZw`bx-i`cx ep`K aviY Kiv mKj KtgP  
 gbtb I Rxtb, Ges RM`0vxi Rtb` GKwU GKK Ava`wZ`K c`wUdg0i Pbv Kiv |  
 KviY GB ep` GKb m½ Avb I fiv`K aviY Kti Avt`Qb| gvbyI i Aa`vZ`mE`v tht`nZ  
 Zvi Ašwi`w`Z tktqv`teva I t0mE`v, AZGe ep` GB `ß mE`v B Awf`av| AvRt`Ki  
 weAvb hv`K ej`tQ wbgg tmB wbgg wbt`Rt`K Pi`gi`fc c`Kvk Ki`tQ, GKwU AwbeP`btqi  
 cwi P`tq Zv`K Pwi`w`tk Av`QbaKti Zv c`Kvk cvt`Q|



## gW<sup>3</sup>hK-DËi evsj v`tki bvUK I gÂbvUK

wektRr tNvl \*

mvi mst¶c

~faxbZv-cieZxRvtj evsj v`tki mwintZ'i avivq bvUtki weKvk weklfvte j ¶ihvM | Mbc-w tqUvi tdWtiki kb Avf`vj tbi dtj G-mgq evsj v`tki bvUtk eügwif K cwieZB NtUtQ | bvUtki weLq I Aw½K—Dfq avivtZB GB cwieZB j ¶I Kiv hvq | tgšmgx Pwii T AwZµg Kti G mgqLtËi bvUK ntq DtvTQ wbcqgZ wki gva'g | eZgvb cËtÜ ~faxbZv-cieZxRvtj evsj v`tki bvUmwintZ'i weKvaviv I cËYZvmgn kbv<sup>3</sup> Kivi tPov Kiv ntqtQ |

### 1.0

~faxbZv-cieZxRvtj evsj v`tki mwintZ'i th kvLwU mefPiq tewk mgx I weKukZ ntqtQ, wbtm`tn Zv bvUK | ~faxbZvtPZbvtk gg¶tj j vj b Kti Avgv`i mwintZ'-ms`wi Zi avivq bvUK I gÂbvUK BtZvgta`B wbg¶y Kti tQ tMŠitei<sup>3</sup>4j GK BwZnm | e-Z, 1971 mvjtj gW<sup>3</sup>hK I ~faxbZvtPZbv Ges gW<sup>3</sup>hK-DËi bvUK I gÂbvUK AwfbwemËvq MÜ\_Z | gW<sup>3</sup>hK evOvij RwiZmËvtK bZb wPŠvq Kti tQ cbR¶Z, wki -ms`wi Zi Ab`vb` kvLvi gtZv bvUv½tbl NtUtQ Gi D<sup>3</sup>4j cÜZdj b | ~faxbZvi i<sup>3</sup>avivq mwZ ntq Rb`tbl qv evsj v`tki bvUK GLb GK mgx wki vAj | weMZ mvto-Pvi `ktk (1972-2015) evsj v`tki bvUK I gÂbvUtki GB D<sup>3</sup>4j weKvk, Zvi `tfc I `ewkó, ifc I ifcvšt, Zvi tgšj ARB m`útkGKUv ifctiLv A½bB eZgvb cËtÜi Awšö weLq |

### 2.0

wefvMvËi Kvj t\_`tk eZgvb chS-evsj v`tki bvUK I gÂbvUK AwZµg Kti GtmtQ wK AvUl wE eQi | GB AvUl wE eQtii gta`tkl Pij k-eQtii evsj v`tki bvUK I bvU`PPPm`útkAvgiv AvR Avtj vPbv Kie | wKŠ`tkl Pij k-eQi tZv cÜg c¶k eQi t\_`tk m`útkKxb bq¶I B `ß h¶Mi bvU`-HwZtn`i wfvËi Dcti B Mto DtvTQ e¶gvy Pij k-eQtii `xcÜbvU`tmša | evsj v`tki mvto-Pvi `ktki bvUK I gÂbvUtki tgšj ARB müvtbi cËeGKevi AwZ mst¶c ZvB Avgiv N¶i AvmtZ PvB wfvM-cieZP

\* Aa`vcK, evsj v wfvM, XvKv wekte`vj q

evsj v`tki buU`fpebi HwZn`-AY@ t\_tK| wefvM-cieZP mgfq bZb Rxebfvebv I wki tevta RmZ evsj v`tki KtqRRb buU`Kvi, mgKvjxb fvi Zxq etzi e`wZpug mwOKvix AvaybK buU`Kviti gtZvB, evsj v buU`K vel qfvebv I wbgfYKj vq Avbtjb cvovZ`i be-bvU`vz`bi wKQz tgSj cEYZv| Avgv`i `wotZ, cOK&gy<sup>3</sup>hy Kvj LtE, evsj v`tki buU`PPq huiv bZb cOYag<sup>o</sup>I ifc%kjx wbgfY KtitQb, Zut`i gta` Dtj E`hvM` nt`Qb Nbj`j tgvfgb (1908-1990), mKvb&vi Avej Rvdi (1919-1975), `mq` I qvj xDj vav (1922-1971), gpxi tPšajx (1925-1971) Ges mvc` Avng` (1931-2009)| tgavex, AvšRwZK gb`c, wkvfZ Ges cwimZ Rxebfvebvq weklmx GB cuPRb buU`Kvi mPZbfvte cvovZ` buU`Ki AvaybK Kvj-cOKškj evsj v buU`K msthvRb KtitQb wkv Z`fMtg|

2.1

welqe`; Rxeb`wot, Mvb%kjx Ges Dc`vcbv-iwzi cixfIvq, mvdj` Ges mwx`Z, bj`j tgvfgtbi Ae`vb evsj v buU`Ki avivq wekoc I e`wZpugag<sup>o</sup>PrYZ| gvI GKwU buUK ZutK Gtb w`ttqQ cOwZ`K mwofIlg-cO`vi Awfaw; evsj v buU`Ki mbvZb avivq gvI GKwU buUK wotq GtmQ AvaybK cvovZ` buU`Ki `f`-tmšif-mvag<sup>o</sup>| Avgiv bj`j tgvfgtbi otbtgwmM (1948) buU`Ki K\_v ejwQ| welqvsk Ges Mvb%kjxi `vZšj; otbtgwmM evsj v buU`Ki avivq `qs`Zšj; AwZxq Ges AbwZmvs` Jcubtekk kvmb I cPwj Z mvgwRK tkvIyi wei`tx` t`tni evYx D`Pwi Z ntqQ mKvb&vi Avej Rvditi buU`K| G chtz` Zwi ogvKomi (1959), OkKš-DcvL`vbO (1961), OmivR-D`&t`šj vO (1965) cfwZ buU`Ki K\_v Dtj E`Kiv hvq| Avgv`i buU`mwntZ` `mq` I qvj xDj vav wvel qfvebv I cOKiY wbovq, Zui K\_vmwntZ`i gtZvB, cOwZ`K Rxebv`\_Fx, Zcm`vi x Ges AvaybKZv-`uk<sup>o</sup> buU`Kvi | wki teva I RxebtPZvbi cOkæ cefci mZK<sup>o</sup> mcOZf Ges wekpe`hix `mq` I qvj xDj vav buU`mwntZ` evsj v buU`Ki avivq wbgfY KtitQ GK `Kxq gvIv| wvel qfvebv, NUvsk Dc`vcbv, gvb`li Ašep`ezvi cOxKx cKvk Ges msjvcixzi Awfbezj; I qvj xDj vav Ozi½f½O (1962) Ges ODRv`b gZiO (1963) evsj v buU`Ki avivq m`uY<sup>o</sup>bZb wbgfY| e`w<sup>3</sup>K AetPZb fvevzi½, Aw`Zj Awfk¼v, f½j Zv-wef½Zv Dc`vc`b, Zui buUK PZotq, `mq` I qvj xDj vav mwx`Z wkvLi we`y`uk<sup>o</sup>, cOKiY%kjxtZ AvaybKZv-i x, wki AwfhvIvq wek`cOwvi Z| `mq` I qvj xDj vav gtZvB Zcm`vi x Ges wekgb`c buU`Kvi gpxi tPšajx; Mt`i gtZv, buU`KI Zui cOwU iPbv cOwZ`KZv-PrYZ| wltqi tMšie, cKvkiwzi Awfbezj; `kvir K cwiwvZteva Ges gAKvi tgšij KZvq gpxi tPšajxi buUK evsj v buU`mwntZ`i avivq D¾aj wbgfY| fvlv-Avt`vj`bi cUfwgZ tj Lv Zui OKeiO (iPbvKvj: 1953;

cĶvkKvj : 1966) evsj vɛ̃ ʔki cĶg cĶZev`x bʌUK | ʔaxbZv-cieZĶ evsj vɛ̃ ʔki bʌU`mwinʔZ` BwZnvʔmi mʔ½ mgKvj xb wPŠvi ʔRe-HK` wɟj ʔbi th cĶYZv Avgiv j ʔĶ` Kvi, gɟxi ʔPŠajx wbtmʔ` ʔn tmʔĶĶĶ cyj b KʔiʔQb cwi\_KʔZi fɟgKv | nvm`-ʔKŠZK wKsev ʔĶĶvF-AwʔʔhvM cĶvʔki Rʔb` gɟxi ʔPŠajx th-me GKw¼Kv iPbv KʔiʔQb, Abɟv` KʔiʔQb wekʔwinʔZ`i th-me ʔkĶ bʌUK, evsj vɛ̃ ʔki bʌU`mwinʔZ`i weKvʔki avivq Zvi I iʔqʔQ Dʔj ĒʔhvM` Ae`vb | 1971- ceĶZĶKvj -cwi mʔi wbi xĶvagrĶbʌUK iPbv Kʔi huiv weikóZvi cwiPq w ʔqʔQb, mivC` Avng` Zvʔ` i Ab`Zg | G cĶʔ½ Zvi ŐKvj ʔej vĶ (1961), ŐgvBj ʔcv÷Ő (1962) Ges ŐZĶvqŐ (1965) bʌUʔKi bvg weʔki fʔte ʔši Yxq |

2.2

ʔaxbZv-ceĶZĶKvj DchĶ cĶĶZfv Ővovl Ab` th-me bʌU`Kvi bʌUK iPbvq weʔki mv\_ĶZvi cwiPq w ʔqʔQb, Zvʔ` i gʔa` kvnv`vr tnvʔmb (1893-1953), AvKeiDĶxb (1895-1978), kĶKZ I mgvb (1917-1998), AvmKvi Beʔb kvBL (1925-2008), Avj x gbmi j (1925-), Avbm ʔPŠajx (1929-1991), Avj vDwi` b Avj AvRv` (1932-2009), wRqv nvq`vi (1936-2008), Kj`vY wɟĶ (1939-) cĶĶLi bvg weʔki fʔte Dʔj ĒʔhvM` | HwZnwmK, mvgwRK wKsev wbi xĶvɟj K bʌUK iPbv Kʔi Giiv mʔšj Zfʔte wbgĶY Kʔi w ʔqʔQb ʔaxbZv-cieZĶ evsj vɛ̃ ʔki bʌU`mwinʔZ`i ʔMŠi ʔev¾j weKvavivi cUfɟ | 1971-ceĶZĶ evsj vɛ̃ ʔki bʌU`avivq Avi GKwU msKxY`avivi K\_v GLvʔb Dʔj Ē-Kiv hvq | tj vKKwmbx ev ifcK\_vi bʌU`ifc mRʔb G cʔeĶKʔqRb bʌU`Kvi weʔki ʔbcʔY`i cwiPq w ʔqʔQb | G cĶʔ½ Beʔnxg Lwʔj i (1916-1987) ŐmgwaŐ (1946), AvhxgDĶxb Avngʔ`i (1904-1973) ŐgŭvŐ (1952), RmxgD` & ʔʔbi (1903-1976) Őgagvj vĶ (1956) Ges BZʔcʔeĶDwʔ Ē-Z mivC` Avngʔ`i ŐZĶvqŐ bʌUʔKi K\_v Dʔj Ē-Kiv hvq | G me bʌUʔK HwZʔn`i cɟgĶ`vq b NʔUʔQ, Zʔe mgKvj xb RiebexĶv I mgvR cĶYZvi mʔ½ tj vKKwmbx ev ifcK\_vi AvšʔmʔúK`wbgĶY mivC` Avngʔ`i gʔZv mv\_ĶZv Ab`ʔKvʔbv bʌU`Kvi ARĶ KʔiZ cvʔi bʌb |

2.3

ʔaxbZv-ceĶZĶKvj evsj vɛ̃ ʔki bʌU`Kvʔiiv cĶvbZ JcibʔewĶK Kʔj i bʌU`ixiZi Avʔj vʔK bʌUK iPbv KʔiʔQb | nvʔZ-ʔMvbv wKŐz e`wZĶg Ővov Awakvsk bʌUʔKi mivMvibK ʔenkó` AwʔbĶ GB Kvj LʔĒ Dʔj ĒʔhvM` bʌU`ʔj i msl`v LpB Kg, bʌU`gĀvq b DcʔhvMx bʌU`Mʔ ev bʌU`gʔĀi Afve, bʌUK gĀvq b GKUv mivsevrmi K ʔgšmgx KvR-B wŐj Avgvʔ`i bʌU`fʔʔbi mweĶ Őwe | Avgvʔ`i cĶvb bʌU`Kvʔiiv

JcubtevkK bvU'ixiZi ciz GZUv Avm<sup>3</sup> wQtb th t`kR bvU'ixiZ G cte<sup>o</sup>c0q DtcwqZ t\_tkqQ| Zey GK\_v Ab`xKv<sup>o</sup>th, Avtj vP` Kvj LtE i wPZ evsj v`tki bvU'mvntZ'i GB HwZn`tk A½xKvi Kti B mPZ ntqQ `vaxbZv-cieZ<sup>o</sup>evsj v`tki bvU'mvntZ'i tMŠi tev¾j AwfHvT|

3.0

mPbvmtB e<sup>3</sup> ntqQ th, `vaxbZv-cieZ<sup>o</sup>evsj v`tki mvnZ`avivq metPtq tevk mgx I weKukZ ntqQ bvU'mvntZ' | `vaxbZvPZbv evsj v`tki bvU'Kviti i cpR<sup>o</sup>Z KtiQ bZb gj`terta| g<sup>3</sup>h<sup>o</sup>-DEi mvgvRK `vqexZv cKv<sup>o</sup>tki gva'g wntmte Avgv` i bvU'Kviti iv kwYZ nvtZ tetQ wbtj b bvU'Avq<sup>o</sup>| g<sup>3</sup>h<sup>o</sup> Pj vKvtj Kj KvZvi M0c w\_tqUvi Avf`vj tbi mt½ cZ`q thvMvthvM thgb G t`qT t0Yv mAvi KtiQ, tZgub Abtc0Yv GtmtQ g<sup>3</sup>h<sup>o</sup>x i A<sup>o</sup> me m`R tPZbv t\_tk| dtj, `vaxbZv-cieZ<sup>o</sup>Kvtj RvZxq g<sup>3</sup>msM0tgi tPZbvK gg0tj jvj b Kti Avgv` i bvU'mvntZ'i A½bl ntqQ bZb fivebv I gj`terta cwi mZ I mgx, bvUtki velq I AvmZK mAvi Z ntqQ bZb bZb gvT|

3.1

`vaxbZv-cieZ<sup>o</sup>evsj v`tki bvUK I gAbvUtki tgšj AR0 m0utK<sup>o</sup>Avtj vKvZi cte<sup>o</sup>GKUv c0n½ GLv<sup>o</sup>b cwi<sup>o</sup>vi Kti tbiqv fvj | GK\_v wbtm<sup>o</sup>tn ejv hvq, `vaxbZv-cieZ<sup>o</sup>evsj v`tki bvUK I gAbvUtki gta` wefvRb ti Lv A½b gtb nq Avt`Š m0e bq| Avtj vP` Kvj LtE Avgv` i bvU'Kviti iv gtiAi K\_v gv\_vq ti tLB bvUK i Pbv KtiQb| ciwqMviti gAvq<sup>o</sup>tbi mg<sup>o</sup>qB i Pbv KtiQb bvU'msj vc| GtZ gtb nq, tKv<sup>o</sup>tv tKv<sup>o</sup>tv bvUtk we<sup>o</sup>tki GKvU Pwi tT tKvb Awf<sup>o</sup>tbZv ev Awf<sup>o</sup>tbTx Awf<sup>o</sup>bq Ki<sup>o</sup>teb, tm-K\_v tft<sup>o</sup>eb i wPZ ntqQ IB Pwi tT i msj vciw<sup>o</sup>k| AZGe, GB K\_v gv<sup>o</sup> Kiv hvq th, `vaxbZv-cieZ<sup>o</sup>weMZ mvt0-Pvi `k<sup>o</sup>tk bvUK I gAbvUK gj Z Awf<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup> Avtj vP` Kvj cte<sup>o</sup>M0c w\_tqUvi Avf`vj b e<sup>o</sup>vcK c0nvi jvf KtiQ, MWZ ntqQ eU bvU'-msMvb, tRjv ch<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup>l Qwotq ctiQ bvU'tXD, Zi`Y c0stki AtbtK emv tetatQb bvU'f<sup>o</sup>tbN me wgtj tKej tK<sup>o</sup> bq, c0st Qwotq ctoQ GKUv bvU'-Aven| Avtj vP` Kvj cte<sup>o</sup>bvUK mvnZ' wntmte eBtqi cvZvq Ave<sup>o</sup> t\_tk ZvB tcj bv, Zv t00j Zvi cigMše` gtiA| cWk GKv bqN Gevi Awf<sup>o</sup>tbZv-Awf<sup>o</sup>tbTx, wbt`RK-cwi Pvj K, gAm¾vKvix, Avtjv I k0-c0Kškjx, tmU wbg<sup>o</sup>Zv, tcvlvK-cwi Kí bvKvixN Avti v KZ ciz fvi t0uqvq bvUK t00j w\_tqUviti i AgiveZxtZ|

3.2

`vaxbZv-cieZ<sup>o</sup> Kvj LtE evsj v`tki bvU'f<sup>o</sup>tb<sup>o</sup> GKvU eo `enk0, G mg<sup>o</sup>qi Avgv` i c0vb bvU'Kviti iv, `GKvU e<sup>o</sup>wZµg Qvov, mevB gtiAi mt½ mi vmi Rv0Z|

Zuiv bvUK i Pbv KiʔQb, wʔ ʔ Rbv w ʔ ʔQb, Awfʔbq KiʔQb N Ges Gfvte μtg NʔP tMʔQ mwnZ" Avi gʔĀi cv\_ʔ | w\_ʔqUvi th mvgewqK wʔi, GK\_v cĀgeʔi i gʔZv mgʔK tevSv tMj GKvĒi-DĒi weMZ mvʔo-Pvi ʔ kʔK | GKvĒi-ceʔKvj LʔĒ tgʔmgx bvUʔPʔ hʔM w\_ʔqUvʔi i h\_v\_ʔPwi ʔĀi Dcw\_ʔZ, m½Z Kvi ʔYB teva Kwi, cĀʔwʔkZ wQj bv |

3.3

ʔaxbZv-cieZʔKvj evsj vʔ ʔki bvUʔmwnʔZ" beZi½ mʔoi cĀʔZ bvUʔKgʔi i cĀwZKvj bvUʔ-Avʔ vʔ ʔbi iʔqʔQ mʔi cĀvix cʔve | cĀK&ʔaxbZv cteʔ tgʔmgx bvUʔPʔ cwi eʔZʔbvUʔKgʔi v wʔqʔGZ bvUK gĀvqʔb Dʔ vMx nʔj b, bvUʔKgʔi v bvUKʔK MĀY Kiʔj b mgvReʔ ʔj i mʔvqK kw³ wntmte | gy³hʔxvĒi Kvʔj bvUK nʔq DVj GKwU wʔqʔGZ wʔi gvaʔg | ʔaxbZvi gj ʔ-ʔPZbvʔK A\_ʔn Kivi AvʔiMiʔR bvUʔKvi I bvUʔmsMVʔKiv GwMʔq Gʔj b bZb D ʔ ʔg, Ges GfvteB evsj vʔ ʔki bvUʔK j vMj cvjveʔ ʔj i nʔl qv | kZvāx-engvb bvUʔ-HwZn ʔaxb evsj vʔ ʔki mgvRgvbmʔK Avi cĀZwʔvʔZ; KiʔZ cvi j bv, dʔj ʔ k-Kvʔj i ʔweʔZB i wPZ nʔj v bZb bvUK, AwefʔZ nʔj b bZb bvUʔKvi | BwZnvʔmi ami AveZʔ Avi ifcK\_vʔi tgvnʔZvi cwi eʔZʔ evsj vʔ ʔki bvUʔKi cĀvb wʔl q nʔq DVj gy³hʏ I gy³hʔxvĒi mgvRgvbm |

weMZ Pvi ʔ kʔK evsj vʔ ʔki bvUʔmwnʔZ"i ʔZʔ; gwĒZ GB weKvʔkaviv bvUʔKi wʔl q I Aw½K Dʔq ʔ ʔ ʔĀB cwi j wʔ ʔZ nq | wʔl q weʔePbvq G cteʔ bvUʔmwnʔZʔK cʔPwU cĀYʔvq wʔb ʔ-Kʔi Avgvʔ i weʔePbv Dc ʔcb KiʔZ cwi :

- K. gy³hʔxvĒi bvUK;
- L. cĀZevʔ i bvUK : cĀZʔi vʔai bvUK;
- M. BwZnvʔm-HwZn"-cʔj vY cʔgʔ vqbagʔ bvUK;
- N. mʔgvʔRK bvUK; Ges
- O. Abʔvʔ bvUK : ifcʔwʔi Z bvUK |

gy³hʏ-DĒi evsj vʔ ʔki bvUʔmwnʔZ"i mweʔ gj vqʔbi Rʔb, chʔq μtg, Avgiv GB cĀcĀYʔvq i wPZ bvUKmʔgʔ weʔePbv Kie, ʔ LʔZ PʔBe Avgvʔ i cĀvb bvUʔKvi ʔ i tgʔj ARʔ, Zʔ ʔ i cĀwZwʔKZv I gĀʔvʔtai ʔZʔ; |

4.0

GKvĒi-DĒi mvʔo-Pvi ʔ kʔK gy³hʏʔK Ae j ʔb Kʔi AʔbK bvUK i wPZ nʔqʔQ | GK\_v wʔwʔvq ejv hvq, ʔaxbZv-cieZʔ evsj vʔ ʔki bvUʔK Rʔwʔq AvʔQ msMĀg I weRʔqi weʔgʔ Awfeʔw³, hv GKvʔB Avgvʔ i gy³hʔxvĒi DĒi waKvi | gy³hʔxvĒi AwʔwʔĒĒ eʔm bvUK wʔ ʔLʔQb ggZvRD ʔ xb Avgvʔ (1935-) | G chʔq ʔ ʔi Yxq Zui



miKṽti i 0Avf̃bq w̃bqšɣ AvBb̃0 kxl̃R̃ KvjvKvb̃p̃ h̃t̃\_“Q ẽenvi K̃ti c̃w̃k̃\_ ṽbx Jc̃wb̃t̃ẽw̃k̃K̃ k̃w̃³ bvUK iPbv I gÂvq̃t̃bi c̃t̃\_ GKUv evavi t̃`qj̃ m̃w̃0 K̃tiw̃Qj | bvŨt̃Ki m̃t̃½ g̃t̃Âi th̃tnZ̃i ĩt̃q̃t̃0 w̃b̃w̃ẽo m̃w̃úK̃, Z̃vB G evavUv m̃nt̃R̃ AwZ̃μg̃ Kiv hvq̃w̃b | t̃Kbbv, Jc̃wb̃t̃ẽw̃k̃K̃ k̃w̃³ Z̃ṽ`i t̃`\_t̃ẽt̃ivax t̃Kṽt̃bv bvUK gÂvq̃t̃bi Abg̃w̃Z̃ w̃`Z̃ bv | t̃`x̃bZ̃v-cieZ̃P̃K̃ṽt̃j G t̃`q̃t̃Ī G̃j h̃M̃ṽšK̃vix̃ c̃w̃ieZ̃B̃ | t̃`x̃b̃ ĩṽt̃õi t̃`x̃b̃ miK̃vi kZ̃ṽx̃ c̃0P̃xb̃ Avf̃bq w̃bqšɣ AvBb̃ m̃st̃kr̃ab̃ K̃ti bZ̃b̃ AvBb̃ R̃w̃i K̃tĩb̃ 1975 m̃t̃j̃i R̃p̃ g̃ṽtm̃, L̃t̃j̃ hvq̃ `x̃ÑP̃ t̃bi ẽx̃ AM̃P̃ | Avf̃bq w̃bqšɣ AvB̃t̃bi m̃st̃kr̃ab̃ evsj ṽt̃`tki bvŨ`K̃vi I bvŨ`K̃g̃t̃`i g̃ṽt̃S̃ m̃Âvi K̃ti t̃gi`È̃ t̃m̃ṽR̃ṽ ñt̃q̃ `w̃ovei k̃w̃³ | d̃t̃j̃ m̃vg̃w̃RK̃ t̃k̃vl̃Ỹ Aṽi ẽÂbṽ Aṽi w̃bc̃x̃õt̃bi w̃ei`t̃x̃ bvŨ`-Avq̃p̃ ñṽt̃Z̃ Z̃uiṽ ñt̃q̃ DṼt̃j̃ b̃ GK-GKR̃b̃ b̃Z̃b̃ g̃w̃³ t̃hṽx̃ṽ, m̃j̃g̃ ẽÈ̃b̃w̃f̃w̃È̃K̃ c̃M̃Z̃ m̃gṽR̃ M̃ovi K̃w̃ĩM̃i | t̃k̃vl̃K̃ Aṽi t̃k̃w̃l̃t̃Z̃i 0̃0, t̃k̃Ỹm̃g̃ṽt̃R̃i 0̃0, w̃b̃g̃ẽt̃M̃P̃ g̃vb̃t̃li i`t̃L̃ `w̃oṽt̃b̃vi m̃ṽm̃B̃ ñt̃q̃-DṼj̃ t̃`x̃b̃Z̃v-cieZ̃P̃g̃ÂbvŨt̃Ki DcR̃x̃ẽ` w̃el̃q̃ | c̃0K̃&`t̃`x̃b̃Z̃ṽ c̃t̃ẽP̃ t̃g̃š̃m̃g̃x̃ Aṽi w̃ẽt̃bṽ` bag̃P̃ bvŨ`aṽiṽi c̃w̃iẽt̃Z̃`evsj ṽt̃`tk̃ t̃`Lṽ w̃`j̃ ẽ³ẽ`g̃t̃` m̃gṽR̃m̃t̃PZ̃b̃ bvŨ`aṽiṽ | ẽ`Z̃, m̃vg̃w̃RK̃ ẽ³ẽ`g̃t̃` c̃M̃Z̃ GB̃ bvŨ`aṽiṽB̃ ñt̃q̃ DṼj̃ evsj ṽt̃`tki gÂbvŨt̃Ki c̃Âṽb̃ c̃È̃ỸZ̃ṽ | G̃ aṽiṽq̃ h̃uiṽ `š̃i Ỹx̃q̃ Ae`ṽb̃ t̃i t̃L̃t̃Q̃b̃, Z̃ṽt̃`i g̃t̃ã` w̃ẽt̃kl̃ f̃ṽt̃ẽ D̃t̃j̃ L̃t̃h̃ṽM̃` ggZ̃ṽRD̃`&̃x̃b̃ Aṽng̃`, Ave`j̃ w̃ Aṽj̃ g̃vg̃t̃p̃ (1943-2008), g̃vg̃t̃p̃j̃ ĩk̃r̃` (1948-), t̃m̃w̃j̃ g̃ Aṽj̃ `x̃b̃ (1948-2008), Ave`j̃ g̃w̃Z̃b̃ L̃vb̃, G̃m̃. G̃g̃. t̃m̃j̃ ṽq̃g̃vb̃, K̃ex̃i Aṽt̃bṽq̃vi c̃0t̃j̃. bvŨ`K̃vi |

5.1

ggZ̃ṽRD̃`&̃x̃t̃bi ñṽt̃Z̃ bvŨ`ĩfc̃ t̃c̃t̃q̃t̃Q̃ R̃b̃M̃t̃Ỹi m̃·Ñex̃ c̃0Z̃eṽ`-c̃0Z̃t̃iṽt̃ai B̃w̃Z̃ñvm̃ | t̃k̃vl̃t̃Ki w̃ei`t̃x̃ m̃g̃ỹl̃ Z̃ eṽÕw̃j̃ i i`t̃L̃ `w̃oṽt̃b̃vi GK̃ w̃ek̃t̃`-bvŨ` w̃j̃ j̃ Z̃ui 0̃m̃ṽZ̃Ñṽt̃Ũi K̃vb̃ṽK̃w̃õ0 (1991) | Z̃r̃K̃ṽj̃ x̃b̃ `t̃`ṽP̃ṽix̃ k̃ṽm̃t̃Ki Ac̃m̃vi t̃Ỹ GB̃ bvUK̃ `i`Z̃c̃Ỹ`f̃w̃g̃K̃ṽ t̃i t̃L̃w̃Q̃j̃ | m̃vg̃t̃R̃`eṽ` I Dc̃wb̃t̃ẽk̃eṽ`-w̃ẽt̃ivax̃ bvUK̃ iP̃bṽq̃ Ave`j̃ w̃ Aṽj̃ g̃vg̃t̃p̃ c̃ij̃ b̃ K̃ti t̃Q̃b̃ eṽj̃ 0̃ f̃w̃g̃K̃ṽ | 0̃k̃c̃\_0̃ (1978), 0̃t̃m̃b̃ṽc̃w̃Z̃0̃ (1980), 0̃GL̃b̃l̃ μ̃x̃Z̃`ṽm̃0̃ (1984) G̃mẽ bvŨt̃K̃ Ave`j̃ w̃ Aṽj̃ g̃vg̃t̃p̃bi c̃0Z̃eṽ` t̃PZ̃b̃ṽ w̃k̃ĩ ĩfc̃ j̃ṽf̃ K̃ti t̃Q̃ | w̃Z̃w̃b̃ g̃t̃b̃ K̃tĩb̃, t̃KD̃-bṽ-t̃KD̃ t̃K̃ṽt̃bṽ-bṽ-t̃K̃ṽt̃bṽ t̃K̃š̃k̃t̃j̃ Aṽg̃ṽt̃`i R̃b̃t̃M̃ṽ0̃x̃t̃K̃ GL̃t̃bṽ μ̃x̃Z̃`ṽm̃ ẽw̃b̃t̃q̃ ĩṽL̃t̃Q̃ | μ̃x̃Z̃`ṽm̃-er̃bṽt̃bṽ t̃k̃vl̃K̃ k̃w̃³ ĩ w̃ei`t̃x̃B̃ D̃`P̃w̃ĩ Z̃ ñt̃q̃t̃Q̃ Ave`j̃ w̃ Aṽj̃ g̃vg̃t̃p̃bi c̃0Z̃eṽ` I c̃0Z̃t̃iṽat̃PZ̃bṽ | t̃k̃w̃l̃ Z̃-w̃bc̃x̃w̃Z̃-ẽw̃ẪZ̃ g̃vb̃t̃li R̃b̃` bvUK̃ w̃j̃ t̃L̃t̃Q̃b̃ g̃vg̃t̃p̃j̃ ĩk̃r̃` | ẽ`Z̃, Z̃ui bvŨt̃Ki t̃K̃ṽ`x̃q̃ w̃el̃q̃B̃ ñt̃`Q̃ c̃0Z̃eṽ` I c̃0Z̃t̃iṽat̃PZ̃bṽ | g̃vb̃t̃li t̃k̃Ỹm̃s̃M̃0̃t̃gĩ ĩ³ṽ³ B̃w̃Z̃ñvm̃t̃K̃ bvŨ`ĩfc̃ t̃`l̃q̃ṽB̃ g̃vg̃t̃p̃j̃ ĩk̃x̃t̃`i bvŨt̃Ki t̃K̃ṽ`x̃q̃ w̃el̃q̃ | Z̃ui bvŨt̃K̃ AZ̃`ṽP̃w̃ĩ Z̃ g̃vb̃j̃ m̃vg̃w̃RK̃ Am̃ṽt̃g̃` m̃t̃PZ̃b̃ ñt̃q̃ I t̃Ṽ, D̃`M̃Z̃ c̃w̃i w̃`w̃Z̃ t̃`t̃K̃ w̃b̃t̃R̃iṽB̃ w̃k̃t̃L̃ t̃b̃q̃ t̃h̃, GKZ̃ṽẽx̃ c̃0Z̃t̃iṽaB̃ t̃k̃Ỹx̃k̃Ī` w̃eb̃ṽt̃ki ñw̃Z̃q̃vi | 0̃l̃ iṽ K̃`g̃ Aṽj̃ x̃0̃ (1978), 0̃l̃ iṽ Aṽt̃Q̃ ẽt̃j̃ B̃0̃ (1980), 0̃B̃ew̃j̃ m̃0̃

(1982), 0GLvrb tbvOio (1984), 0tLvrv `pvi0 (1984), 0mMbwcm0 (1986), 0tj tet`d0 (1995) cFwZ bvUtk tkYxPZbvq fv`f Zui wcb gvbfliv mvgwRK tkvLY-eAbvi wei`tx m-Nexfvte i`tL `uovq, D`PviY Kti wet`ttni evYx| tkwv Z-ewAZ gvbj tk AwAKvi mPZb I c0Zev`x ntq DVtZ Zui bvUK cvj b Kti tQ ejj 0 fvgKv| tmwj g Avj `xtbi GKwaK bvUtk wPwI Z ntqtQ tkwv Z-ewAZ gvbj i c0Zev`-c0Ztvtai Qwe| G chttZ Zui 0Kwig evlqvxi kT`0 A\_ev 0gj gy` f Lv0 (1973), 0mKEbtLv v0 (1981), 0PvKv0 (1991), 0bgb34b0 (2002) cFwZ bvUtki bvtgvfj E-Kiv hvq| 0mKEbtLv v0q grvKwe`K ctU m-Nex evOwj i RxebmsM0g I c0Zev`x gvbwKZvi bvU`e`Abv mgKvtj Ztj wQj c0j Avtj vob| Dwbkk0 beYBtq `^f vPvi weti vax Avt`vj tbi cUfvgtZ tj Lv ntqtQ 0PvKv0| wekpe`vcx MYNZ`vi wei`tx c0j c0Zev` i K\_v D`Pwi Z ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi 0bgb34b0 bvUtk|

## 5.2

`axbZv-cieZKvtj gvbj i RxebmsM0tgi cuPvj x Avi f`tn-wet`tn c0Zev`-c0Ztvtai GB bvU`avivq Avtiv AtbK bvU`Kvi wbtRt` i bvg h3 Kti tQb| Ave`j gwZb Lvbi 0gvbbvq gSxi GKvS-mwPe0 (1980), 0m`sj b0 (1981); Kexi Avtbrvqti i 0Rtb Rtb RbZv0 (1984), 0tcv`vi0 (1986); Gm. Gg. tmvj vqgvfbi 0BwZ0 (1985), 0GB f`tk GB tetk0 (1988); ivRxe 0gvqfbi 0bvj cwlvq0 (1992) cFwZ bvUtk bvbvgtwI K tkvLY-eAbvi wei`tx m-Nex gvbj i c0Zev`tPZbv D`Pwi Z ntqtQ| evsj vt`tki Atc`vKZ Zi`Y bvU`Kvi t` i i Pbv i c0vb c0YZvB nt`Q m-Nex RbtMv0i GB c0Zev`-c0Ztvtai K wki f c`vb Kiv|

## 5.3

RwZmEvi Dm I Aw`Zf-AbmUvtbi c0k0Ges mgKvtj i wecbzv DEitYi evmbvq, kv3 mAtqi Rtb`, mw0`lgcAv KLtbv KLtbv wePiY Ktib BwZnm I HwZn`tj vtK| BwZnm I HwZn` aYm-AvuvS-Aei`x GKwJ RwZtK w`Kwb`R Kitz cvti AbvMZ D34j fvel`tzi| 1971-cieZKvtj evsj vt`tki bvUtki GKwJ c0vb c0YZv ntq DVj BwZnm-HwZn`-cvtYi be-gj`vqb c0vm| BwZnm HwZn`i KvvtgvfZ mgKvj tk aviY Kitz PvbTj b KtqKRb bvU`Kvi| G avivq hviv Dfj E`hvM` KvR Kti tQb Zt` i gta``mq` kvgmj nK, mvC` Avng`, ggZvRD`&xb Avng`, tmwj g Avj `xb, Ave`j gwZb Lvbi c0j bvU`Kvi i bvg wetkl fvte `si Yxq|

## 5.4

BwZnm-HwZn`i cpg`vqbag` bvU`avivq `mq` kvgmj nK mAvi Kti tQb GKwJ c0Zv`K gvIv| Zui bvUtk thgb bvbvgtwI K ifcvqY NtU`Q gw3 h3x, tZgwb

gɣ³hɣxvĒi mgvR ev³eZvi | ʰaxbZv-cieZʰwecbʳmgq t\_ʰK DĒiʰYi j\_ʰŋ | ʰmq`  
 kvgmj nK ʰtkv eQi cʰivʰbv BwZnm t\_ʰK Zʰj GʰbʰQb iscʰii exi K.I.KʰbZv  
 bʰj ʰxbʰK | 1783 mʰtj i iscj-wʰbvRcj AĀʰtj i mvgšev` Dcwbʰteker`weʰivax  
 K.I.KʰbZv bʰj ʰxʰbi msMŋg Avi mʰvnm Avi mstʰŋvʰf wʰbʰtq Mʰto DʰvʰtQ ʰmq` kvgmj  
 nʰKi Awe`šjYxq Kve`bvUK Ōbʰj ʰxʰbi mʰvivRxebŌ (1982) | bʰj ʰxʰbi weʰiUK  
 weʰiwaZvi mʰ½ ʰmq` kvgmj nK Amvgvʰ ʰbcʰY ʰvgʰj ʰtq wʰtqʰQb 1971 mʰtj i  
 evsjvʰtki Dcwbʰteker`weʰivax gɣ³msMŋgʰK Ges GLvʰbB Ōbʰj ʰxʰbi mʰvivRxebŌ  
 bʷtʰKi Kvʰj vĒxYᵐmv\_ŔZv | HwZnmK NUBvi mgKvj ʰúkʰ bʷiʰifc mRʰb mʷC`  
 Avngʰ i Ae`vbl mweʰkl Dʰj ĒʰhʷM | evsjvi tkl ʰaxb beve mʰvivRʰiʰšjvi Rxeb-  
 BwZnm Aeʰj ʰtʰb mʷC` Avng` vj ʰLʰQb Ōʰkl beveŌ (1989) bʷUK | mʰvivRʰiʰšjvi  
 kv³ Avi mʰvnm Avi ʰkʰcʰʰʰK bʷiʰKvi mĀwii Z KiʰZ ʰPʰtqʰQb mgKvjxb  
 Rbgvʰtmi vʰPʰĒ; dʰj mʰvivRʰiʰšjv Zui nʰvʰZ Dc`wcz nʰtqʰQ bZb cwiPʰtq, bZb  
 mĒvq | BwZnmʰ RʷUj Zv KwUʰtq mʰvivRʰiʰK wZwb mgʰj Z evŌwʰj i cĀxK PwiĀ wntʰte  
 wʰgʰY KʰiʰtQb, BwZnmʰ Aw`-KʰiʰvUʰtZ ZvB mnmvB cĀZfwmZ nq AvʰiK tkŌ  
 evŌwʰj i Aeʰqe, eʰzeUztkL gʰRej ingvb hui bʰg | mʷC` Avngʰ i nʰvʰZ BwZnm  
 GʰvʰteB nʰtq I ʰv mgKvj ʰúkʰ Ges GLvʰbB Ōʰkl beveŌ bʷtʰKi mʰw` | ggZvRD` & xb  
 Avngʰ i Ō`úvUʰKvm weʰlqK RʷUj ZvŌ (1976); tmʰj g Avj ʰxʰbi ŌAwʰtʰKZ AʰšʰYŌ  
 (1973), ŌkKšj-vŌ (1986); Ave`j gwZb Lvʰbi ŌMj MvʰgkŌ (1982); gvbub nxivi  
 ŌGes we`vnmMiŌ (2008); mvBgb RvKwii qvi Ōweʰbʰwʰ bʰŌ (2007) cʰfʰZ bʷtʰK  
 BwZnm-HwZn`-cjvʰYi be-gj ʰvqb cĀvʰm mweʰkl Dʰj ĒʰhʷM |

5.5

BwZnm-HwZn`-cjvʰYi bʷiʰ-ʰfvcvʰY cŌK& ʰaxbZv cʰeʰ bʷiʰavivi mʰ½ ʰaxbZv-  
 cieZʰbʷtʰKi gʰa` GKUv ʰYMZ cv\_Ŕ` cwi j ʰŋ | 1971-ceʰZʰ bʷUK wQj ,  
 AwaKvsk ʰŋʰĀ, BwZnm-HwZn`i cʰwʰj Ēb cĀvʰm; mgKvj weʰew³ I mʰcŌvqʰPZbv-  
 AvʰQbZv wQj Zvi mʰvaviY j ʰŋY | G ʰŋʰĀ Aek` D³⁄₄j e`wZµg wQj b gʰxi ʰPšajx |  
 wKš` ʰaxbZv cieZʰKvʰj G avivi bʷtʰK Gj tgšʰj K cwi eZʰ | Avʰj vʰKvʰj  
 BwZnm-HwZn`-cjvʰY-AwkʰZ bʷtʰK mgKvjxb wʰšʰ I hʰjM-cĀYZv ʰRe-HK` mʰĀ  
 nʰtqʰQ cʰRʰZ |

5.6

ʰaxbZv-cieZʰ mgʰq mgvʰRi Aeʰŋq, gj ʰteʰtai weʰPwZ I mʰvgwʰK wecbʰZv  
 wec\_MwʰgZv wʰbʰtq i wPZ nʰtqʰQ AʰbK bʷUK | G avivq Dʰj ĒʰhʷM bʷUK i Pbv KʰiʰtQb  
 Ave`j wʰ Avj gvgʰ | G Ōvov Ab` th-me bʷiʰKvi mʰvgwʰRK bʷUK i Pbvq weʰkŌ  
 Ae`vb tiʰLʰtQb, Zʰi` i gʰa` AvʰQb ʰmq` kvgmj nK, ggZvRD` & xb Avng` , ekxi

Avj tnjvj (1936--), ej eb lmgvb (1940--), i kx` nva`vi (1941--), AwZKj nK tPšajx, tmvj g Avj `xb, úgvqþ Avntg`, Bg`v`j nK wj b, Gm. Gg. tmvj vqgvb, Avj gbmj, dinv` gRnvi, tMvj vg Avm`qv b+x, tkL AvKivg Avj x, mvfR`j AvDqvj, gvmg ti Rv, Avbb Rvqvb cõj-|

5.7

gy³hfxvEi mgvRev`eZv Aeja`tb i vPZ ntqtQ Ave`j v Avj gvgfbi bU`fjeb| G avivq Zui Dtj E`thvM` bUk`\_tjv n`Q : ÒmpePb wbe`ntb0 (1974), ÒGLb `tmgq0 (1975), ÒGevi aiv `vl0 (1977), ÒAvqbrq eUa` gL0 (1983), ÒPwiw`tk h`0 (1983), ÒtZigivB0 (1989), ÒtKwKjviv0 (1989), ÒtgivR dWk`ii gv0 (2000) BZ`w`| gy³hfxvEi Kv`j hpmgvtRi wech`qi QweW tcSbtcybKfvt`e N`ji wdti Avfm Ave`j v Avj gvgfbi i Pbvq| bU`tki gva`tg GKUv m`\_R BwZevPK gj`teva m`Avi K`ti Zi`YmgvR`tk bZb K`ti RvM`Z Ki`tZ tPtqtQb Ave`j v Avj gvgb| mgvR`cj`l Ztšj `vcU, civR`Z kw³i Dj v`N Gme w`el qI Amvqvb` `bcf`Y`i m`t½ bU`tk Ztj atitQb Ave`j v Avj gvgb|

6.0

1971-cieZ`Kvtj evsj vt`tki mgvR l ivRbxwZi A½tb Aw`iZv l Awbqg, AvgvZwšK Ae`e`v, mweR Ae`q, ga`wetEi RxebmsM0g, me`vcx nZvkv BZ`w` w`el q wbtq AtbK bUk` i vPZ ntqtQ| G avivq KtqKwU Dtj E`thvM` bU`tki bvg : ggZvRD` &xb Avngt` i Òdjvdj wbg`vc0 (1976), ÒqZ-w`qZ0 (1986); ekxi Avj tnjvtj i Ò`M`P wmo0 (1977); tmvj g Avj `xtbi ÒgbZvrx`i d`vUvrx0 (1986), Òmsev` KvU0 (1987), ÒPvKv0 (1990), Òwbg¾b0 (2007); i kx` nva`vti i ÒZj msKU0 (1974); ej eb l mgv`bi ÒcvE`j wci Avoz0 (1973); AwZKj nK tPšajxi Ò`te`xb w`tq t`Lp0 (1986); tMvj vg Avm`qv b`xi ÒKzvi Lw`j i Pi0 (1978); tkL AvKivg Avj xi Òj vk 740 (1974); dinv` gRnvti i ÒcRvcwZi bxj vj vm`0 (1975), ÒNvZK t`kKuj0 (1976) BZ`w`| Gme bU`tk mgKvj xb evsj vt`k, evsj vt`tki mgvRRxetbi bvbv Qwe D`m`mZ ntq AvtQ|

6.1

`faxbZv-cieZ`evsj vt`tki bU`mwn`Z`i Dtj E`thvM` c`eYZv wet`kx bU`tki Abev` l ifcvš`Y| g`Ai c0qvR`tbB gj`Z G c`eYZv teMevb ntqtQ| `faxbZvi c`eP G c`eYZv Dcw`Z wQj bU`mwn`Z`, Zte 1971-D`Ei Kvj c`eG avivq G`tm`Q bZb c0Y| c0K&`faxbZv c`e`wet`kx bU`tki Abev` l ifcvš`i w`wk0 fvgKv cij b K`ti`Qb gpxi tPšajx| DBw`j qg tk` cxqi, tU`tbmx DBw`j qgm, RR`evbW`k0,

w-ÜevM<sup>©</sup> Mj ml qw<sup>©</sup> cġjL bvUKKvġi i Pbv Abjev<sup>ġ</sup> gpxi tPšajx weġkl mv<sup>ġ</sup> RZv AR<sup>ġ</sup> Kġi b| gpxi tPšajx Qrov 1971-Gi cġe<sup>©</sup>huiv bvU<sup>ġ</sup>-Abjev<sup>ġ</sup> Dġj Ē<sup>ġ</sup>hvM<sup>ġ</sup> Ae`vb tiġLġQb, Zut`i gġa<sup>ġ</sup> AvġQb wRqv nvq`vi, ggZvRD`&xb Avng`, Ave`vi i kx`, %mq` Avj x Avnmvb, Kexi tPšajx, kl KZ I mgvb, Ave`j nK, dtZn tj vnvbx cġjL| 1971-cieZ<sup>ġ</sup>Kvġj Gġ`i B c`v¼ Abmi tY evsj vt`tki bvU<sup>ġ</sup>mwntZ<sup>ġ</sup> Abjev<sup>ġ</sup> I ifcvš-wi Z bvU<sup>ġ</sup>tK Gj bZb mgw<sup>ġ</sup>|

6.2

1972-2015 Kvj cġe<sup>©</sup>mtcdwK<sup>ġ</sup>m, Beġmb, teġKU, BDġbt`w, teLU, mvZ<sup>©</sup> Kvgj, g<sup>ġ</sup>ġġi, tg<sup>ġ</sup>v evi, tk- cxqi cġjL bvU<sup>ġ</sup>Kvġi i bvUK Abw<sup>ġ</sup> Z wKsev ifcvšwi Z ntġtQ| GB Abjev<sup>ġ</sup> I ifcvš<sup>ġ</sup> evsj vt`tki bvU<sup>ġ</sup>mwntZ<sup>ġ</sup> I gĀbvU<sup>ġ</sup>tKi mgw<sup>ġ</sup>ġZ`i mĀvix f<sup>ġ</sup>wgKv cvj b Kġi tQ|`<sup>ġ</sup> vaxb t`tki bZb wPš<sup>ġ</sup> cġKvġki Dġi tK`B, gġĀi Pwn`vq, Abw<sup>ġ</sup> Z-ifcvšwi Z ntġtQ Gme bvUK| Abjev<sup>ġ</sup> I ifcvšwi Z bvU<sup>ġ</sup>tKi avivq huġ`i f<sup>ġ</sup>wgKv weġkl fġte Dġj Ē-KiġZ nq, Zut`i gġa<sup>ġ</sup> AvġQb Kexi tPšajx, ggZvRD`&xb Avng`, `mq` kvgmj nK, m<sup>ġ</sup>C` Avng`, Avj x huġKi, wRqv nvq`vi, AvZvDi ingvb, Avmv`<sup>ġ</sup> vgvb bi, Lvqi`j Avj g meR, wj qvKZ Avj x jvKx, gC`j Bmj vq, tLv`Kvi Avkivd tnvġmb, Ave`j w<sup>ġ</sup> Avey mvqx`, kvnx Kexi cġjL| Gġ`i mgġeZ cġPóvq Abw<sup>ġ</sup> Z-ifcvšwi Z bvU<sup>ġ</sup>i avivq e<sup>ġ</sup>ġ<sup>ġ</sup>gvY Kvj cġe<sup>©</sup>j ġ<sup>ġ</sup>thwM<sup>ġ</sup> mgw<sup>ġ</sup> GġmtQ| GLvġb Dġj Ē-Kiv cġqvRb, cġK&`vaxbZv cġe<sup>©</sup>bvUK Abw<sup>ġ</sup> Z ntġtQ gj Z mwntZ<sup>ġ</sup>Kg<sup>©</sup> Abjev<sup>ġ</sup> i`<sup>ġ</sup> vġtKvY; wKš`<sup>ġ</sup> vaxbZv-cieZ<sup>ġ</sup> Kġj Abjev<sup>ġ</sup> tKi KvġQ gġĀvc<sup>ġ</sup>hwM<sup>ġ</sup>ZvB cġlav<sup>ġ</sup> tġj | dġj Abjev<sup>ġ</sup> Kġg<sup>©</sup>gġĀi cġqvRġb Gj MġhY-eR<sup>ġ</sup>-ifcvšġi cġYZv|

7.0

1972-2015 Kvj cġe<sup>©</sup>evsj vt`tki gĀbvU<sup>ġ</sup>tK weġkl wKQz cġYZv`k<sup>ġ</sup>ġMvPi ntġ I tV| cġeB e<sup>3</sup> ntġtQ th, G mgġq`Zwi nq th bvU<sup>ġ</sup>ġmtZ,`<sup>ġ</sup> vaxbZvġPZbvB Zvi cġavb w<sup>ġ</sup>f<sup>ġ</sup>Ē| cġMvZkxj R<sup>ġ</sup>ebġPZbvi cvkvcw<sup>ġ</sup>k, ivR%<sup>ġ</sup>mwZK bvU<sup>ġ</sup>f<sup>ġ</sup>vġi`i mgvš<sup>ġ</sup>ġtġj G mgq Avġiv wKQz cġYZv ġgk mgw<sup>ġ</sup>ġv<sup>ġ</sup>f Kġi | tj vKbvU<sup>ġ</sup>, Aw<sup>ġ</sup> bġMvóxi bvU<sup>ġ</sup>-HwZġn`i c<sup>ġ</sup>mb<sup>©</sup>ġ<sup>ġ</sup>, ga<sup>ġ</sup>hġMi cvj v<sup>ġ</sup>vtU<sup>ġ</sup>i be-ifcvqY, K\_vbvU<sup>ġ</sup>, c\_bvUK, Mġg w<sup>ġ</sup>ġqUvi, cwiġek bvUK, Dbġb w<sup>ġ</sup>ġqUvi ĒKZ fġteB bv G cġe<sup>©</sup> evsj vt`tki bvUK mg<sup>ġ</sup> ntġtQ|

7.1

evsj v bvU<sup>ġ</sup>tKi HwZn`<sup>ġ</sup> xN<sup>ġ</sup> ġbi ĒZvi AvġQ mnm<sup>ġ</sup>eQġi i BwZnm| cġPxb I ga<sup>ġ</sup>hġMxq bvU<sup>ġ</sup> cwiġekb i<sup>ġ</sup>xiZ wQj GKvšB`Zš<sup>ġ</sup> hv cġm<sup>ġ</sup>mbqvg-bvġU<sup>ġ</sup>i mġ½ tġġj bv|`<sup>ġ</sup> vaxbZv-cieZ<sup>ġ</sup>Kvġj ga<sup>ġ</sup>hġMxq g<sup>ġ</sup>ġġĀi Aveġn bvU<sup>ġ</sup>gĀvqġbi GKUv aviv mw<sup>ġ</sup>ġq ntġ I tV| Jc<sup>ġ</sup>ġb<sup>ġ</sup>ewkK hġMi bvU<sup>ġ</sup>-cwiġekb i<sup>ġ</sup>xiZi cwiġeġZ<sup>©</sup>Gf<sup>ġ</sup>te GKwU t`kR bvU<sup>ġ</sup>i<sup>ġ</sup>xiZi

cpR0# NUj ersj vt`tki gtA| tj vKbvU`i w`tk bvU`KgP Ges `kR N mevb AvM0x  
 ntq DVtj b| tKej tKt`^ bq, c0tst, tRj vq-tRj vq, t`Lv w`j t`kR bvU`i xzi  
 c0Z c0j AvM0h| t`kR bvU`i xzi K A1/2xKvi Kti ersj vt`tki w`tqUvti GKwU `ZS;  
 gvIv mAvi Kti tQb tmwj g Avj `xb| c0vbZ XvKv w`tqUvi Zui thme bvUK gA`  
 Kti tQ, Zv wbtm`tn `faxZv-cieZP ersj vt`tki bvU`HwZtn` „i“ZcYAR0 etj  
 wetepZ nte| G avivq wefbaekte`vj qtkw`K bvU`-c0hvRbvi K\_vl Dtj E-KitZ  
 nq| gP gtA c0mbqvgti mxgvbv tft0 wkq|v`P cwi tekZ gAvqbmgnl, G mgtq mw0  
 Kti tQ bZb GK bvU`tmZ| e`q|gvY mgtq tj vKbvUK gAvqtb| cwi j wq|Z nq wetkl  
 AvM0h| gqgbmsn MxvZKvnn wefbaeDrm t`tk msMpxZ tj vKkwnbxi bvU`-ifcvqY I  
 Zvi gAvqb `faxZv-cieZP ersj vt`tki bvU`fjebi wwk0 GK c0YZv|

7.2

ersj vt`tk cAvtki Awak Aw`-bMv0xi gvbl emevm Kti etj gtb Kiv nq| Gme  
 bMv0xi wbr`^ms`wZ AvtQ, AvtQ `ZS; fvlv, Kv tiv Kv tiv AvtQ mgx bvU`-HwZn`|  
 `faxZv-cieZKvtj ersj vt`tki KtqKRb mRbkj bvU`Kvi Aw`-bMv0xi bvU`aviv  
 t`tk Abc0YZ ntq RvZZwE`K bvUKtK cpw0gP Kti tQb, epEi RbMv0xi m1/2  
 Aw`-bMv0xi gvbl t`i gvtS `vcb Kti tQb ms`wZMZ thvMm`| Avgvt`i  
 bvU`Kvit`i iPbvq thme Aw`-bMv0xi Rxeb I Rbct`i Qwe wev`Z ntqtQ, Zvi  
 gta` AvtQ gvigv, Mv tiv, PvKgv, Iiul, mul Zvj, nvRs, ivLvBb Ges gwYcix|  
 bvU`Kv tiv KLtbv bMv0xi bvUK tft0 wbgP Kti tQb bZb bvUK, KLtbv Mtel YvMv`i  
 cix`v-wbix`vi gva`tg ifcv`w Z Kti tQb bZb bvUK, KLtbv ev Aw`-bMv0xi Rxeb  
 `caeI msM0g wbtq `faxfvte iPbv Kti tQb bvUK| tKv`bv tKv`bv bvU`K bMv0xi  
 RxebB g` wk` t`c0 Yv, tKv\_vl -ev Zvt`i K\_v GtmtQ Abj 1/2x wntmte| G avivq thme  
 gAvU`tKi bvtgtj E-Kiv hvq: tmwj g Avj `xtbi 0GkUJ gvigv ifcK\_v0 (1995);  
 gvglj i kxt`i 0ivpv00 (2005), 0Kb`vc0kuz0 (2007); Avdmvi Avngt`i 0gv P K`vb0  
 (1996), 0mvs`exi evi gvmx0 (2001), 0gxgvsuPbv0 (2006); tMvj vg kvdtki 0gvb\_vj v0  
 (2007) cfrvZ| ersj v bvU`tKi BwZnm `xN`ntj I, Gt`tki Aw` bMv0xi bvU`HwZn`  
 Avgvt`i gtA GZKvj wQj Dtcw`|Z| `faxZv-cieZKvtj Gt`t` th cwi eZ0  
 GtmtQ, wbtm`tn Zv wwk0 AR0|

7.3

gP gtA eY0vgj K cwi tekvb ersj v bvU`tKi kZvax engvb HwZn`| Dwbk kZtK e1/2  
 mgvtR t`Lv w`j c0mbqvgt gtA bvU`-cwi tekvb| m`n tbB, Jcubtekk GB  
 bvU`i xzB GLb ersj v bvU`tKi tgSj cwi tekb i xz| Zte ersj vt`tki KtqKRb

bvUˊKvi-ıbtˊ RʔKi ʔgav I bvUˊmsMVʔbi AvMĀn cĀmbqvʔgi mxgve× MıĒʔZB mʏó Kivi ʔPóv Kiv nʔqʔQ gʏ³gʔĀi Aven| eYĀvgj K avivq gaˊhMıq cwiʔekb iıwZi Avkʔq eŋˊgvY mgʔq G ʔ ʔk ˊZwi nʔqʔQ ˊZšjGK bvUˊʔmʔZ| mʔ ˊn ʔbB, bZb GB aviv Avgvʔ ˊi HıZn ˊgʔx KʔiʔQ, gĀbvUʔK ıbtq GʔmʔQ wfbœGK gvĪv| bvP, Mvb, eYĀv Avi ʔ ˊvıvi mgevʔq bZb GB aviv, hv K\_vbvUˊ ıntʔmʔe KLʔbv AvL ˊıwqZ nʔqʔQ, KLʔbv ʔj vKbvUˊ, ˊıaxbZv-cieZʔevsj vʔ ʔki bvUˊPPŋ Avʔi K wewkó ARĀ|

7.4

eZĀvb Kvj -cwi mʔi, Avgiv AvʔMB etj wQ, Gʔ ʔk Mʔo DʔvʔQ MĀc w\_ʔqUvi ʔdWʔi kb cwi Pwıj Z GKıU F× bvUˊ-Avʔ ˊvj b| ʔ ʔk bvUˊ Aven ˊZwi i ʔŋʔĪ ʔRj vʔKıw ˊK bvUˊ-msMVb I Zvʔ i bvUˊ-gĀvqʔbi K\_vl GLvʔb Avgiv weʔkl fvʔe Dʔj ˊ K i ʔZ PıB| ʔRj vq-ʔRj vq gĀ ˊ nʔqʔQ AʔbK bvUK, Dʔv GʔmʔQb AʔbK Awfbq-ıkíx, ıbtˊ RK, cwi Pıj K, ʔmU wWRvBbvi, Avʔjv I kĀ-cĀKškj x ˊNıwıó nʔqʔQ bvUˊ-i ˊP| ivRavbı bvUˊ-msMVb ˊj vi mʔ½ gd ˊ ʔ knʔi i bvUˊ-msMVbmgʔni gʔa ˊ ˊwcz nq mnʔhvMgj K mˊúK ˊNıvRavbı bvUˊ ˊj ʔRj vq-DcʔRj vq wMʔq bvUK gĀvqb Kʔi, ʔmLvbKvi bvUˊ ˊj XıKıvq Gʔm gĀ ˊ Kʔi bvUK| Gfvʔe evsj vʔ ʔki gĀbvUʔKi RMʔZ mʏó nq bZb GK Aven|

7.5

AvʔjvP ˊ mgqcte ˊ evsj vʔ ʔki gĀbvUʔK wfbœıKQz iıwZi K\_vl GLvʔb Dʔj ˊ Kiv cĀqvRb| Gmgq c\_bvUK, MĀg w\_ʔqUvi, cwiʔek bvUK, gʏ³bvUK ˊNGme Awfıvq AʔbK bvUK AwfbxZ nʔqʔQ| mʔ ˊn ʔbB G aviv gĀbvUʔKi ARŋbi ʔŋʔĪ mĀvi KʔiʔQ wfbœGK gvĪv| kZvāxi ʔkl ˊ kʔK ˊ ˊıvPvi weʔıvax msMĀʔgi cUfıgʔZ mʏ evsj vʔ ʔki bvUˊRMʔZ c\_bvUK GLb Dʔj ˊhvM ˊ GK ıkí aviv ˊNGK\_v ˊ ʔKvi K i ʔZB nʔe ; GKB K\_v MĀg w\_ʔqUvi mˊúʔK ˊ cĀhvR ˊ|

7.6

mʔ ˊn ʔbB, eŋˊgvY mgʔq evsj vʔ ʔki gĀbvUK ˊkwi K weʔePbvq AʔbK ˊ ı AMĀhi nʔqʔQ| GʔŋʔĪ bvUˊKvi, Awfbq-ıkíx, ıbtˊ RK, gĀ-e ˊvcK, Avʔjv I kĀ-cĀKškj x, ʔcvkvK-cwi Kí K, Ges ˊ kR ˊNmKʔj iB BıwZevPK fıvgKv i ʔqʔQ| Zʔe GʔŋʔĪ weʔkl fvʔe Dʔj ˊhvM ˊ nʔQ ıbtˊ RKʔ i K\_v| gĀbvUʔK GKRB ıbtˊ RʔKi fıvgKv LıeB ˊ i ˊZcY ˊ Zwi cwi Kí bvi DcʔıB AʔbKıstk ıbf ˊP Kʔi bvUʔKi mvdj ˊ -mxgve×Zv| ˊıaxbZv-cieZʔKvʔj Avgvʔ ˊi bvUK th GZ weKıwZ nʔjv, Gi GKıU Dʔj ˊhvM ˊ KviY : G mgq Gʔ ʔk Ggb KʔqKRb ˊ ˊ I mRbgʔx ıbtˊ RʔKi Awefŋe NUʔjv, huiv Avgvʔ ˊi gĀbvUKʔK ıbtq ʔMʔj b mvdj ˊi BıwZ Pıvq|

mRbgLx GBme wbt` Rtki gta` AvtQb AvZvDi ingvb, Avj x hvtki, Ave`j v Avj gvgb, ggZvRD` &xb Avng`, Bbvj nK, ivtg` ygRg`vi, bwmi Dwi b BDmpl, Rwgj Avntg`, Kvgj Dwi b bxj y j vKx Bbvj, wj qvKZ Avj x j vKx, g. nwg`, gvgbj i kx`, tdi` smx gRg`vi, Avdmvi Avng`, Tcv gRg`vi, bjb AvdtivR, Bmiwdj kwmb, myxc PmeZx` Avbb Rvgb, Rvn` wicb cgt|. Gt` i cPovq Avgv` i gAvUtK Avtj vP` mgta` t` Lv w` j be-bvU`vt` vj tbi tXD|

8.0

welqe` I gAvqbiwzi gtZv AwlztKi t`ttI, `taxZv-cieZ` evsj v`tki bu`mwnzt` Avgiv tgsj cwieZ` j` Kwi | 1972-2015 cteP buU`Kvti iv ceZ` thktv mgta` t`tq AtbK tek AwlK mtPZb| msjvc wbgZ, AvAwj K ktai Kkj x cgtM, wetkl bu`gnZ`wbgY` AwlKMZ G me `enkto`i cvkvcnk th`enk`w GLvtb mwtkl D`j L`hvM`, Zvntjv G mgta` GtmB evsj v`tki buUK Zv nrvi eQti i Hwzn`i mtz` mEvMZ HK`mfw`i mUvb tctq tMj | evsjv buU`tki D`e cvdZ` buUK t`tk bq; eis nrvi eQti i Rwi mw`i cvjv g`zj Kve` cuPjv jxjv M`iv`Gme t`kR Hwzn` t`tk Kvj mtg evsjv buU`tki Rb`GB wekjm buU`kvti i bZb ifcK`i wix`vq D`j Kti`Q| Avgv` i wetePbvq, GB bZb AwlK mvabv 1972-cieZ` evsj v`tki buU`tki tgsj AR`|

8.1

gv`hyk-cieZ` evsj v`tki buU`tki AwlztKi t`ttI Kve`buU` i Pbi GKUv cEYzv wetkl fite cwij`vq nq| G avivq hut` i bvg D`j L`hvM`, Zvt` i gta` AvtQb `mq` kvgmj nK, ggZvRD` &xb Avng`, tmwj g Avj `xb, Gm. Gg. tmvj vqgvb cgt|. Gt` i gta` `mq` kvgmj nK Ges tmwj g Avj `xtbi AR` mwtkl `si Yxq| G cte` c\_buUK I tjvKvut`i AwlztK i wPZ n`qtQ AtbK buUK| AMR buU`kvti i cvkvcnk G cte`G `B avivq bZb th buU`Kvti iv `i`ZcY`Ae`vb tittLtb Zvt` i gta` AvtQb bwmi Dwi b BDmpl, gvub nxiv, Ave`j v` tnj gvngj, mvtR`j Avl qvj, mj Zvb gny` i v`vK, mvj vg mvKj vBb, gvngj ti Rv, mvBgb RvKwi qv, Avbb Rvgb cgt|. mw`svj Z mvabv Giiv wbgY` Kti`Qb gA`-Dc`thMx AtbK buUK, hv Avgv` i RvZxq ms`wZmvabvi BwZvntm `si Yxq msthvRb etj `KwZ jvf Kite, G Avgv` i `p wekjm|

9.0

mvto-Pvi `kK mwnZ`aviv wbgY` I buU`PP` BwZvntm Lp GKUv tek mgq bq| Zey G mgta`B evsj v`tki buU`avivi tgsj K AR` cksmbxq I c`wZ`K`mt` n tbB| GB Avtj vPbvq evsj v`tki buU`PP` GB Pwi`B Avgiv mUvb Kivi tPov Kti`Q|

Rxeb t\_tK mhm msMh Kti esj vt`tki bulK Avtiv tMsi ewSZ AnsKvi tK A½xKvi  
Ki“K, A½xKvi Ki“K t`kR-HwZtn“i wekvj fvEvi tK, gtA D“mZ tnvK gy³ht×i  
gva`tg AwRZ esj vt`tki tjkRxeb, iPZ tnvK Avgt`i RwiZmEvi gnbulK  
GB-B Avgt`i `xß cZ`vkv |

বেপ্ৰ MšcwÄ

Lvb mvi l qvi gj wk` (m=uv` K), *mgKvj xb esj v mwnZ*; XvKv, 1989  
 wektRr tNvl, *esj vt`tki mwnZ*; XvKv, 2009  
 i vtg` ygRg` vi (m=uv` K), *weI q: bulK*, 1987  
 mKgvv weklm, *esj vt`tki bul PPPI bul tKi aviv*, XvKv, 1988  
 Khan Sarwar Murshid (ed.), *Contemporary Bengali Writing*, Dhaka, 1996  
 Martin Esslin, *The Theatre of the Absurd*, London, 1968  
 Tom Bottomore et. al. (eds.), *A Dictionary of Marxist Thought*, Oxford, Blackwell  
 Reference, 1988  
 William J. Handy & Max Westbrook (eds.), *Twentieth Century Criticism : The Major  
 Statements*, New Dellhi, Oxford, 1974

mq` I qvj xDj v&: URxetbi t` bvO

mq` AmRRj nK\*

mvi mstq|c

mq` I qvj xDj v& mvinZ`mvoZ AvZwbqtMi gEj mwpq wQj mgvR I Rxetbi cOZ GK Mfxi `vqteva| Zvi e`w`gvbtm `btm½`pZbv thgb `bivk` mvo Ki tZ cvti bv, eis Zv GKwJ D`PZi gvbeK tPZbvq ifcvšwi Z nq, tZgwb `hgvRtK cOvrc` Zvi MwO I wbgemRq `y Rv t`tK gP`v`vbi wPSt t`tK Zvi mvgwRK tevta Gtm wfo Kti Dcubtekev`i wetiwaZv, Ges tmLvtbi cEj Zi fite eZgwb `v`K GKwJ Kj `yKi gvbeK teva| Gfite Avgiv Zvi e`w`gvbm I mvgwRK tPZbv Dfq t`t`T B j`T` Kwi gvbeK t`OYvi RvMiY| G cEtu`mq` I qvj xDj v& Rxeb I K\_vmvinZ` wEtk`Yi gva`tg Zvi tj LKmEvi Mfxti wbnZ mvgwRK AvxKvti i `f`c DtbwPb Kiv nte|

G cEtu`i wktivbvq mq` I qvj xDj v& (1922-71) wBR e`te`i Dci wbfP KtiwQ; Ges Gi KviYwJ A`uo bq| wZwb th Zvi mKj mvo gEj Rxetbi cOZ `vqteva`KB cOavb` w`tqOb Zv c`wi tmi wmb b`xi Zxti kIKZ Imgvvbi m½ nuUz nuUz AvKw`SKfite gvBtKtj i OAvw`R t`bvOi weci`Z D`Pwi Z Zvi URxetbi t`bvO kA`t`Qi gta` cwi UuZ nq|<sup>1</sup> Avgiv G cEtu` I qvj xDj v& e`w`gvbtm I mvinZ` `vqtevai wEl qwJ wKfite cOQbwtqWj Zv wEtk`Y cOvmx ne|

evsj v`tki D`Pukv`Z m`fS- gmvj g cwi evi fE Ges gnKgv I tRjv chEqi D`Pc` ` KgRZ` cY wntmte evj `eqtm gvZniv I qvj xDj v& gta` `btm½`teva, eUetEi `f ZvtnZi MScvtV wbgMzv I mste`bkj Zvi `enkO` t`jv cOavb` ARB Kti | Zvi mvinZ` `btm½`pZbvi cvkvcwk gZiRwbZ bvbwea gvbmK O`w`w`qvi cwiPq mj f; hv GKwJ D`PZi gvbeKteva ev RxebtPZbvq cwiYwJ jvf Kti | G `fqi gta` m`uKf Awewi Kiv thgb KwB bq tZgwb GB gvbeK tPZbvmt` Zvi mvinZ` Dcubtekev`i wectq Ae`vb MbtYi I mvq`-cOvY Rtov Kiv m`e| Zvi GB gvbeZven`x `wofwzi Drm wntmte `wJ m`tK wPwY Z Kiv hvq| GKwJ, BItivcxq titbmwD`mZ gvbeev` ; Ab`wJ, Aw`Zev`x `kO-cwi mZ gvbeKZteva|

gvT mtZtiv eQi eqtm D`P gva`wgK chEg wkvvKvtj i wPZ cOg Mí Omxgvnb GK wbtgtI O (1939)B Zvi tj LKmEvi tgSj cEYwJi m½ Avgiv cwi wPZ nB| Mti gvZniv GK wktivviti Kíbvq GK Rxeš-gvZvi Dcw`wZ gZ`Kti tZvtj tj LtKiB

\* Aa`vcK, evsj v wfvM, XvKv wEkte`vj q

AvZwReibK `enkó`K| gvZgZi PweYk eQi cti 1954 mvtj fvex eaK tj Lv wPwVtZ tj LtKi `Kvfiw<sup>3</sup> : 0fwe gvtqi K\_v, thb wZwb GLbl tetP AvtQb0<sup>2</sup>-Gi gta` IB Mtí i wKtkvti i Kíbv thb GKvKvi ntq hvq| GB th gZi, Ges Z<sup>3</sup>4wbZ wbtm½Zv, A\_P gZitK `Kvi bv-Kti Zvi gta` m`\_R gvbweK tevtai mÂvi NUvtbv—GB meiwKQB l qvj xDj v&mwvntZ` cieZKvtj i GK `k`gvb ev`eZv|

Avi GB e`w<sup>3</sup>RBZtb` Kvj µtg Gfm Avmb MhY Kti mvgwóK wKQz teva, mgvRuelqK wKQz wPŠv, Avi ZvtZB `úóZv jvf Kti Zui Dcwbtekev`weñvax gtbvfvv| tmB e`vL`vq hvl qvi cte<sup>9</sup> qvj xDj v& i gvbmfvgi cwI Pq D`NvUbmãT c0mw½K wKQz Z` I e<sup>3</sup>e` Avgiv Kvj vbywgKfvte Dc`vcb Kitz PvB| thgb, 1941 mvtj hLb wZwb `wZK chñqi QvT KòbMi Ktj tR, mZx\_`úlxKk j wnoxi m½ eÜZji mPbvj tMB AvZcwI Pq DtbwPb Ktib Gfvte : 0Avwg gmnj g jxtMi GKwbó Kg<sup>8</sup>|<sup>3</sup> GB `Kvfiw<sup>3</sup> i m½ mvhR`cY`Avi tKvfv Z` Aek` mj f bq| eis 1939-41 Kvj cte<sup>9</sup> XvKvq c0wZ tj LK m½Ni m½ Zui m`úK<sup>9</sup> GgbwK GB m½Ni tj LK tmvfgb Pñ` i m½ Zui NwbóZvi K\_v Rvfv hvq|<sup>4</sup> 1943-47-G Kj KvZv cte<sup>9</sup>c0wZKxj tj LKt` i m½B wQj Zui `Zv| Ges j Yxq th, 1945-G gvqvi c0tcvl KZvq wZwb th cKvkvb-c0Zóvb Mto tZvtj b Zvi big t`b KgñiW cvejv km<sup>9</sup> Avi Ggb GKwU evgcŠx bvgKtñvi gta`B tmlvb t`tk th eBwI wZwb c0g<sup>9</sup>Y Ktib tmwU ntjv: nwbñi *The Indian Musalmans*|<sup>5</sup>

G cñt½ l qvj xDj v&RvbxKvi `mq` Avej gKmt` i GKwU e<sup>3</sup>e` I Zui msMpxZ Z` Dxvi Kiv thtZ cvti | e<sup>3</sup>e`wU ntjv : l qvj xDj v&cwK`wb Avt` vj tbi weñvax wQj b bv| ersj vi gmnj gvb mgvR th-Kvi tYB tnvK meññt` thgb c0Ztekt` i tPtq wcvQ<sup>9</sup> wQj ZvtZ GKwU `vaxb ivó<sup>a</sup> Zvt` i c0Zfv weKvñki c`tk mnR Kite Ggb teva AtbtKi gtZv l qvj xDj v& l wQj |<sup>6</sup>

Avi Z`wU ntjv : cwK`wb Avt` vj tbi tkl chñq 1946 mvtj , cwK`wb c0Zóv hLb Avbevh<sup>9</sup>ZLb Avt`v AtbtKi m½ tnvñmb knx` tmvni vl qv`P l kirP>`<sup>a</sup>emj epEi 0`vaxb ersj v0 c0Zóvi `wei c0Z GKwU weejZi gva`tg mg\_`v`vb Ktib l qvj xDj v& weejZi Ab` Dñ`v<sup>3</sup>v` i gta` wQj b : Aveymqx` AvBqje, KvRx Ave`j l`j , kl KZ l mgvb, tMvj vg Kã jn c0j` | 0`wbK AvRv`0 Qrov Kj KvZvi me cwI Kvq cKwvKZ GB weejZi gg<sup>9</sup>` wQj GiKg : fviñZi Ab` AÃtj i gmnj gvbñ` i Zj bvq evOwj gmnj gvbñv wKñv-ms`wZ l `enkó` wfbZi nl qvq ersj vi Askwñkl tk cwK`vñbi AŠf<sup>9</sup> Kivi tPtq evOwj t` i Rb` `Zšj ivó<sup>a</sup>MVb c0qvRb|<sup>7</sup>

1948 mvtj cwk`vbi c0Z0vZv tgvvax\$ Avjx wRbun-i gZii cti Zui mautK© I qvj xDj vaxi th gj`vqb c0KwikZ nq, eUz ulxkKk j vnoxtK tj Lv ctI, tmU LpB „i“ZcyP vek kZtKi Pwj kki `kK msNWZ fvi Zxq Dcgnv`tki RmUj ivR%wZK NUbveZ©I qvj xDj vaxgvbmK tkvb tevta DbwZ KtiwQj GB wPwi e3e` Zvi DrK0 c0vYen| wZwb wj LtQb :

Kvtqt` AvRtgi gZi Acixq| wbtm`tn wZwb wQtb G hver cw\_exi gnEg e`w3Zf` i GKRb| wKs` Zui gnEj wQj c0vbZ GB th, wZwb AatcwZZ, c0q aYsm ntq hvl qv gmnj gvb`i Awb0Z Ae`v Dcj w0 KiTz tctiwQtb| wZwb fvi ZetI©Zvi `atgP tKwU tKwU gvb`i `v`P ctq| th wtkl Ae`vb tittLQb, tmLvtb Zvi etov gnEj|<sup>8</sup>

I qvj xDj vaxi gZ, wRbun th-j qI` wbtq GK`kK hver KtVvi cwi k0j Kti mvdj` AR0 KtitQb tmU ntjv : 0gnj gvb`i AvZwbqS`Yi Awakvi wbu0Z Kiv|<sup>9</sup>

I qvj xDj vaxGLvtb th k0 „Q e`envi KtitQb Zvi m1/2 Pwj kki `kK gmnj g j xtMi cwk`vb Avf`vj b mautK©fviZi KwgDwb÷ cwU© gj`vqabi mvgAm` itqtQ| KwgDwb÷ cwU©GB Avf`vj btK 0fviZi msL`vj Nymaut`vtqi AvZwbqS`Y-Awakviti msM0g0 etj AvL`wqZ KtiwQj |

I B wPwtZ I qvj xDj vaxi mefkl e3e`wU Avtiv Zvrch0en| wZwb tj tLb :

Avgiv, GB Dcgnv`tki w`yI gmnj gvbiv hw` Rivxq ch0q GB Dcj w0 [cvi`0wi K tevSicov I AKwI g eUz] AR0bi Rb` AvSwi Kfite wbtRt`i wbtew Z Ki Zvg Ges Zv AR0 Kitz m0q nZvg, wK m1x Avi MweZB bv ntZ cvi Zvg Avgiv| cwk`vb I fvi Z Dfqb AvR Ki`Yfite LvUv ntq `wotq AvtQ| GB `vqx w0t`i fivel`r `tLRbK, wKs` Zv mEj| Rxeb i qIvi Rb` GB At`ycPvi Awberh©wQj | hw` Avgiv i ay GB At`ycPviti Ri`wi `i Kvi UvtK wbu0y Kitz cvi Zvg|<sup>10</sup>

Avgiv I qvj xDj vaxi Gme e3e` wtklYi cte©Zui `xi `vqx-mautKZ gj`vqb Dxvi Kitz PvB| Avb gwii fvlvq : 0ag0qfrite bv ntj I mvs`wZKfrite tm ev0wvj gmnj gvbB wQj |<sup>11</sup> Ab`T etj tQb:

wek|bvMwi K wntmte cw\_exi me mwnZ`tK I wbtRi mwnZ` etj gtb KiZ| Zvt`i wPst, Zvt`i cxwZ ev Zvt`i KvQ t`tK hv wKQz tm Av`vq Kitz tctitQ, Zvi meB tm Zvi wbtRi ms`wZ I gvb|—ce0vsjvi gmnj gvb Kl.Kt`i I ci c0qM KiZ| I Zvi tj Lvi gva`tg I i t`tki gvb`li `wi`\* I c0vrc`Zv `t Kivi Rb` hZUv m0e fvgKv ivLtz PvBZ|<sup>12</sup>

Ab`T Avb gwii G mautK©Avtiv etj tQb :

atgP tekf`v ati th Rwj qwZ Avi cZvi Yv Ptj Aek`B tmU i c0Zev` Kitz tPtqtQ I | ... thwUtk tm Zvi t`tki gvb`li c0vrc`Zv I `wi`\*i Rb` `vqx etj gtb

KiZ|... I WK atgP wei`tx wQj bv, I wQj tgvj v- Mõtgi tgšj wft`i nvtZ ¶lgZvi A`j wntmte atgP e`envtii (A\_ev gvb¶li `faxbZvi c\_i`xKvix th tKv¶bv agf¶q KZ¶Zji) wei`tx|<sup>13</sup>

I qvj xDj v¶ cõh½ Avb gwii AvtiKwU e³e` D×vi Kitj Zui gvbm wtk¶Y mnR ntZ cvti : 0agf¶q `wõtkvY t\_¶K bq, mvs`wZK `wõtkvY t\_¶K I gmnj gvb wntmte Me¶eva KiZ| I AKvšfvte gmnj g wtk¶i c¶¶¶ h¶³ t`wL¶q thZ| cwõgv t`k\_¶tj v hLb eeP wQj, ZLbKvi gmnj g mfvZvi DrK¶l¶ cõh½ D¶j ¶-KiZ|<sup>14</sup> Avb gwii diwv bvMwi K, A\_¶, cvõvZ`i gvbl nlqv m¶E¶ I qvj xDj v¶ e³te`i h¶³¶Z Av`vkj ntq D¶v¶Q¶j b| dtj Zui `xKv¶i w³ : 0Kv¶RB Avw¶ Jcwbte¶K k w³ ev ¶¶mWv¶t`i `wõfw½ evB¶i wfbœcw¶t¶¶¶¶Z t\_¶K, ej ¶Z tM¶j, Dcwbte¶KZ¶ i ev gmnj gvb¶t`i `wõfw½ t\_¶K mewKQz t`L¶Z `ii` Kij v¶¶<sup>15</sup> Avgiv Zui e³e` t\_¶K Av¶iv Rv¶tZ cwii th, A¶bK ZK¶eZ¶K¶ ciB Avb gwii `v¶xi h¶³¶Z Av`v `vcb K¶i wQ¶j b| I qvj xDj v¶ e³te` c¶j h¶³ I ch¶¶ h\_v\_¶Z\_` bv\_vK¶j Avb gwii I Ggb ifcvš¶ mvab th m¶e wQj bv Zv mnt¶RB Ab¶gq|

Dc¶i D×vi KZ e³e`mg¶n I qvj xDj v¶ th-cwiPq gZ¶ntq¶0 Zv¶K 0cwK`wb Av¶`vj ¶bi mg\_¶R0, wRb¶n-i gZi¶K 0Ac¶Yxq ¶¶wZ0 wetePbv Ges wRb¶n¶K 0c¶\_exi Ab`Zg gnEg e`w³0 wntmte gj`vqb [wtklZ 0D`¶K cwK`¶bi GKg¶I ivófvlv0 t¶v¶Yvi c¶i|] c¶¶¶Z I qvj xDj v¶ m¶ú¶K¶GKwU we¶wšg¶j K aviYv m¶ó¶Z m¶vqK ntZ cvti| hw I Avgiv Rwb th, I qvj xDj v¶ m¶½ KL¶bv tKv¶bv cõZ¶¶qv¶kj g¶bvfvvcb¶tj v¶Ki tKv¶bv m¶ú¶K¶m¶ó nqwb, eivei wZwb c¶¶wZk¶j Ggb¶K evgšK eÜcwieZB wQ¶j b|<sup>16</sup> 1947-D¶i K¶j fvlv-Av¶`vj b¶K tK`¶ K¶i G¶`k th bZb cwii`wZi D`¶e N¶U Zvi m¶½ I qvj xDj v¶ wQ¶j b GKvZ¶ Ges Gi ci t\_¶K cwK`wb miKv¶i i gvbmKZvi m¶½ wZwb tKv¶bvfvteB Lvc Lvl qv¶Z cvti bwb Ges BD¶b¶Kvi Pvk¶i tgv¶`tkl nlqvi ci wZwb Avi cwK`¶bi Pvk¶i ¶Z w¶ti hvbwb Ges teKvi Zjwb¶qB ersj vt`ki g¶³h¶×i c¶¶¶ m¶¶¶q nb| K\_v ntjv, Zui Rxeb¶K w¶ti M¶o I Ww cuP I Q¶qi `k¶Ki Gme m¶Z`i m¶½ P¶ti `k¶Ki m¶Z`i wK tKv¶bv `ecix` Avgv¶ i j ¶¶¶Mv¶i nq? bwK K¶j i ¶gavivq GwU GK ai¶bi g¶bvRvMwZK D¶iY ev weKv¶? bwK mewKQB 0¶0msKUnxb GKwU mij m¶¶ Mu\_v w¶l q?

e`w³RxebmE¶vq thgb `btm½` Zui g¶a` `bivk` m¶ó KitZ cvtiwb, gZii g¶a`I t`¶L¶Qb Rxeb¶i m`\_¶ me Ab¶fwZ Avi RvMiY tZgwb mvgwRK `PZ¶b`i g¶Lv¶¶L ntq wZwb agf¶qvte bq mvs`wZKfvte evOw¶j gmnj g m¶ú¶ v¶qi GKRB wntmte j ¶¶¶ K¶i¶Qb IB m¶ú¶ v¶qi `wii`¶ I cõvrc` AatcwZZ ifc| m¶w¶wZ`K wntmte wZwb G¶i GB AatcwZZ Ae`v t\_¶K g¶³ w`¶Z t¶¶¶¶Qb| dtj ce¶ci GivB Zui

mwntZ`i velq wntmte cYzi gtbvthvM jvf KtiqQ| w0ZxqZ, wZnb GB mru` vtqi  
 `wi` I c0vrc`Zvi Rb` wU w`KtK `vqx KtiqQb| c0\_guU, GB mru` vtqiB  
 iYkxj KegEK AvaybKZwegt Ask hviv tgvj vZtSj `enk0`mru`bv hviv GB  
 mru` vtqK AvaybKZvi ct\_ DEitY memgq evav t` lqvq Giv eva` ntqQ `wi` I  
 c0vrc`ZvtK eiY Kitz| Avi w0ZxquU Jcubtekk kwr3, hviv Dcubtekev`x kvmb-  
 tkvlYi ga` w`tq GB mru` vtqK Ggb c0vrc`Zvi gta` wbtqK KtiqQ| Giv  
 mru` vqag`cwi Ptg gmnj g wKS`Zvi tPqQl Gt` i etov cwi Pq Giv DcubtekkZ, Giv  
 `N`tcstb `tkv eQi hver mgM0 fvi Zetl`msL`vj Nywntmte mxgvxb tkvlY-eAbv I  
 Aetnvi wKvi GK wbeMiq RbtMv0x| i`ayJcubtekk kwr3 bq, Dcubtekev`i  
 mclj tfvMx Gt` kxq Riq`vi, e`emvqx etRiqv I wkvqZ PvKti ga`veE 0vivi GB  
 mru` vq wKvi ntqQ eAbv I Aetnvi | mste`bkxj gvbj wntmte `rfweKfite  
 Gt` i c0Z tj LtKi gtb Rbt wbtqQ mnvbfwZ Z\_v `vqtera; Ges GB Ae`v t`tK  
 Gt` i gvr3`vbi Ggb AvKv`qv| mZivs, 1940 mtj Gt` i GKwU `ZSj evmfvgi  
 `we hLb D`Pwi Z ntjv Ges th`wei gta` `u0 ntq DVj ewAZ GB RbtMv0xi  
 c0Z gvr3 i mybw0Z c`tiLwU ZLb Zvi c0Z l qvj xDj vax mg\_0 `vbt tKvbtv evav  
 \_vtKwb; Zui Kvq GuU Dcubtekev`i wei`txB GK gvbeK msM0g wntmte wetePZ  
 ntqQ| 1941 mtj 0gmnj g jxtMi GKwb0 mg\_R0 wntmte wbtRi tNvYvi gta`  
 c0KwKZ ntqQ GB gvbeK msM0tgi c0ZB GKvZvvi AbyfwZ| Zvi ci 1946 mtj  
 cfiv ev0wj mgvRtK wbtq `ZSj i v0`MVtbi ct`q Zui weevZ c0Kvki gta`l Avgiv  
 j`q` Kwi, ce@ZP AbyfwZ t`tK Zui wePvZ NtUwb| tKbbv GB ev0wj mgvRi  
 Awakvsk RbMYB gmnj g hviv `B kZvax Rto Dcubtekev`i tkvlYi dtj `wi`  
 I eAbvi wKvi | mZivs, Zvt`i Kj`vYkvbv t`tKB, Dcubtekev`i wei`tx Zui  
 Ae`vbtK mybw0Z ti`tLB, Ggb weevZi AeZviYv| Gi `jeQi cti wRbun-i  
 gZiRwbZ c0Zwvqvql Avgiv j`q` Kwi wbeMiq Aetnwj Z GKwU RbtMv0tK kZ kZ  
 e0ti i Mw0Ki eAbvKvZi AatcwZZ Rieb t`tK Dxvi-KvR wbtew Zc0Y GB e`v3 i  
 c0Z wZnb Dc`vcb Ktib Zui h\_v`gjj`vqb| 1947-G fvi Zetl`qh AwbevhwefvRb  
 NtUq Zv Zui Kvq` wQj bv| GB wefvRtbi dtj Dfq t`kB th 0LvUv0 ntq tMq Zvl  
 Zui `w0 Govqwb| Avgiv hw` cvi`0wiK tevSicov I AKwlg eU`Zji gva`tg  
 wbtRt`i GK ivLtz cvi Zvg tmUvB wQj me0aK Kj`vYKi | wKS`Zv ntZ cvtiwb; Gi  
 Rb` wZnb tgvUvB `vqx Ktib bv wRbuntK; `vqx Ktib Dcubtekev`i velgq kvmb-  
 tkvlY c0vqvtK Ges tmB mt1/2 Dcubtekev`i mclj tfvMx fvi Zetl`P GKwU Gwj U  
 tMv0xi gtbvfeK| Jcubtekk kwr3 I Zvt`i Gt` kxq mclj tfvMx Gwj U tMv0x  
 DftqB gmnj gmet0lx gtbvfe wbtq msL`vj Ny mru` vtqK AatcZtbi tkl mxgvq  
 tctqQ w`tqQ| Avb gwi GB gtg`-jvZPvi Y KtiqQb th, l qvj xDj vax ZvtK fvi Z

wefvRb Ges wv`ygnj gvfb i gta` weti vtai wclquU e`vL`v Kti eyStquQj | tmU cj Ktj tR Aa`qbKvtj GKevi wKvbtK wltq `Rb gnj gvb Qvti i Avj v`v tLtz nI qvi K\_vl RvbtquQj | RvbtquQj tij t`k b wv`yI gnj gvb` i Rb` Avj v`v cvbi Kj \_vKvi K\_vl fvitZ GKevi tUb agYKvtj Nvbô nI qv GK cvievti i AvvZ` MhYKvtj—gnj gvb cvi Pq w`tj Zvt` i Ni t`vi cveI Kivi KvR tbtg cotZ nte GB Avk`v t`tK—I qvj xDj w`tK ðe`pY0 etj wq`v cvi Pq w`tj ntquQj |<sup>17</sup>

1947-DËiKvtj eZgub evsj vt`k fLËtK cvlK`vbi kvmKkw<sup>3</sup> hLb A`%wZK, ivR`%wZK I mvs`wZKfvte tkvl tYi gva`tg c`vbZ Kti ivLtz Dt`wMx nq ZLb Gt`tki DcvbtevkZ gvbj Avei GB bZb tkvl tYi wei`tx mslM0tg Swctq cto| 1947-ceRvtj Gt`tki kvmK-tkvl K wQj weUJ JcvbtevkK kw<sup>3</sup> Ges Zvt` i mthvM-mjev ðvi v cp Gt` kxq Rvq`vi, eJRfv I cKvmbK ga`weË hviv mKtj B wQj evsj vi DcvbtevkZ `wi`a cðvrc` gnj gvb` i wect`q Ges Zvt` i `wv`a I cðvrc`Zvi Rb` cL`qfvte `vqx| 1947-cieZKvtj evsj vt`tki DcvbtevkZ GB `wi`a cðvrc` tMvôxi kI` nq `wovj cvlK`vbx kvmKkw<sup>3</sup> Ges Zvt` i mg`Bkvix gvmK0 mvs`R`ev`x kw<sup>3</sup> | I qvj xDj w`tK thtnZi eivei Gt`tki wv`eM0q tkvl Z-evAzt` i Kj`vYKvgbvq wbtew`Z tmtnZi G cteP wZvb Dcvbtekev` i wect`q Zui Ae`vbtK Ae`vnZ ti tLtoB| Dcvbtekev` i ewv`K cvi Pq I ifci cvieZ0 NUtj I AšMz `enkto`i ifcvs` mvaZ nquB| mZivs, I qvj xDj w`tK mvinZ`gvbtm eivei B A`qYe t`tKtQ GKwU cðvreZx` Rb tMvôxi c0Z mZxe` Kj`vYKvgbv Ges GB cðvrc`Zvi Rb` `vqx Dcvbtekev`x kw<sup>3</sup> i wei`tx NYv| AZtci Avgiv Zui m0 mvinZ` wctk`tYi gva`tg Zui gtbvfvbtbi cKZ cvi Pq D`NvUtb eZx nZ cvi |

`B

Avgiv iitZB Zui wKixmËvi `tUv cotš` K\_v Dtg E KtinQj vq| GKwU Zvi e`w<sup>3</sup>gvbm t`tK D`wZ; thLvtb AvtQ `btm`teva, AvtQ Dbj fvebv, AvtQ gZitPZbv; wKš` I BmetK Qwotq meP`B D`PwKZ ntqtQ| Rxe`bi c0Z m`\_R tPZbv; c0arb` AR0 KtitQ gvbieK teva| Avi w0ZxquU mgvwrK `PZtb`i m`% GKvZv; dj Z Zui Dcvbtekev` weti wazv, tmLvtbl GKwU epËi wbcwvZ Rb tMvôxi Kj`vYpšv; Zvi I cvi Yvtg GKB gvbieK tçYv| Gifc epËi GKwU Rb tMvôxi g`%j Kvgbvi GKvš-AvM0 t`tKB Zui mvinZ` wPwI Z ntqtQ IB mgvRi AšMz cðvrc`Zv I Kms`vimn agZwšK `enk0` m`utK`mgvtj vPbv| Zui mvinZ` c0`tg<sup>3</sup> GB `k0wU, A`\_P, e`w<sup>3</sup>%BZtb`i AbfvZ`wv wKfvte c0Zdwj Z ntqtQ, Zvi `f`c wctk`tY Avgiv G cte`c0Ë ne| Zte `šYxq th, Zui e`w<sup>3</sup>gvbm-wPwY Z 00-mvNvtZi m`% c0qk weRvovZ ntqtQ mgvRmsKtUi wvP`I fvz| dtj Dcvbtekev` I tgj vZtšj wei`tx

Zui mgvtj vPbv tKv\_vl tKv\_vl web`-ntqtQ Mí -AvL`vabi GKB mgZtj | 0bqbPviv0, 0gZihvÎv0mn KtqKwU Mtí i D`vniY w`tj B`^Q nte vel qwU |

0bqbPviv0 MíwU w0Zxq wekhyKvtj msNiuUZ gŠŠtK tK>^a Kti iwPZ | weUk Jcwbtekk kwi<sup>3</sup> i Kuzcq wmxvŠ-l cwi Kí bvi cZ`¶ c0Zwμqv wntmteB e½fwg cWZZ nq `y¶¶¶i Kivj M0tm | kníi Zj bvq M0gB metPtq teuk g¶LvgyL nq Lv`msKtUi | M0tgi Abvrvix gvbl Lv`i mÜvtb bMigtLx nq | gqiv¶¶x-ZxieZ¶ bqbPviv M0g t\_tK Rxebi¶¶vi Awbevh©ZwMt` Kj KvZv gnvbMixtZ DcbxZ Avgj gtbvRMtZi AvL`vbB G Mtí i ZvrchEY©w K | GB AvL`vb Dcwbtekev`i wei`tx Dc`vcb Kti GK c0Zev`gjK fvl` | Kj KvZv gnvbMix m0 ntqtQ weUk Jcwbtekk kwi<sup>3</sup> i cZ`¶ wmxvŠ- Ab`w`tK Dcwbtekev`x kvmtb M0g t\_tKtQ Aetnwj Z AÜKvir`Ob¶ tj LK G Mtí bMi l M0tgi `ecixZ`tK wPwÎZ Kti tQb Zvt`i `ZŠ; `ewkó`mtgZ | kníi gvbtli w0ai Zvi wecixtZ weaZ ntqtQ M0gxY Rxeabi gvbeKZvi AbfWZ | gnvbMixtZ Gtm Avgj GK mnhvÎx fíZvi gZi NtU Abvrví | AZtci Avgj cwiYZ nq GK gZiZw0Z gvbtli | gZi AvZ¼M0 -Zvi ü`qvbfWZtZB `úo nq GB mZ` th kníi gvbl `tjv tPvL `vKtZl AÜ, ü`qnx, cvkweKZvq wns`<sup>3</sup> Avi GB kníi B hviv AvgtK Lv` wKsev A\_@`tq mnrvh` Kti Q Zviv w0w0Zfvte M0gmsj M0 M0gxY gvbtli mnRvZ gvbeKtevtá D`PwKZ | Gi ga` w`tq tj LK Dcwbtekev`i w0ai tkvlyc0pμqv¶KB ifcKwqZ Kti tQb | Avi Avgj th tk lchŠ-w0tRtK 0gvbl 0 etj `we Kti, w0tRi l mnhvÎx`i bvtgi gta` DcwbtekkZ w0ae¶M¶ Qvc w0tqB—Zvi gta`B tj LtKi gbl`Ztevtai `k0wU Awfe`<sup>3</sup> nq |

`y¶¶¶ w0tq iwPZ 0gZihvÎv0 Mtí l Avgiv GKBi fc Rxeb`k¶bi cwi Pq cvB | M0tgi Abvrvix gvbl Lv`i AtŠt¶Y knigtLx | tetP `vKvi j¶¶` Zvt`i GB RxebgtLx hvÎvtK gZihvÎv etj AwfWZ Kivi KiviY, j¶¶` Zvt`i mdj nlqvi m0tebv Kg; cwi Yvtg gZiB Zvt`i M0m Kite | Mtí l t`Lv tMj, hvÎvct\_B gZi ntjv `ß ex-exvi, nvRj eev l gvtqi | wKŠ` tj LK t`Lv tjb, Zxe<sup>a</sup> Abvrvix Ae`vq l nviqv0 Zvt`i gvbeKZvi teva | c0tg gZ exvi h\_vh\_ mrKvti i Dfí tk` M0tg wMtq t`QvteKt`i tWtK Avbvi Rb` `xN©mgq e`q Kiti Zl Zviv w0av Kti bv | gZi Kvdtbi Rb` bZb Kvc0 msM0h Kiv hvq bv; RvrvRv nte wK-bv tm-c0kæGKRb t`QvteK etj b, 0RvrvRv nte bv, tLv`v gvd Kti t`teb me | ...Giv knx` ; hviv `y¶¶¶ i mvf\_ msM0g Kti c0Y w`t`Q Zviv knx` tMv, knx` 0 |<sup>18</sup> I qvj xDj vax Kiv0 t\_tK bZb GKwU e`vL`v Avgiv tcjvg | `y¶¶¶cxw0Z gvbtli gZi knx`i gZiZj` , KiviY GB `y¶¶¶ Dcwbtekev`i m0; `y¶¶¶ wei`tx msM0g Avmtj Dcwbtekev`i wei`tx ht`xi bvgvŠt | G Kvi tYB Zvt`i knx` etj AvL`v vb | ag¶¶x gZe`w`t`i B

knx` ejv nq Zvt`i gntEj K\_v tftel weUk JcwbtekkK kwmKkw<sup>3</sup>i wei`tx  
 j ovBtqi mgq kãuU A\_MZ ZvrcthP m=úhviY NtU| tm-mgq weUtki wei`tx  
 t`ktc0gi ht`x hviv gviv hvb Zvt`iB knx` etj AvL`wqZ Kiv nq| cieZKvtj  
 evqvbie fvlv Avt`vj tb wKsev GKvEtii gy<sup>3</sup>ht`x hviv t`tki Rb` c0Y w`tqtQb  
 Zvt`i Avgiv knx`i ghP vq Awfwi<sup>3</sup> KtiwQ| `wft`h hviv c0Y w`tqtQb Zvt`i knx`  
 etj AvL`wqZ Kivi gta` I qvj xDj waf t`kvZt`eva GKwU bZb mwókxj gvIv jvf  
 Kti tQ|

gZiI weI qUtkB GKwU bZb gvbwKtevtã wePvi Kivi th `wófwi½ I qvj xDj waf i KvQ  
 t`tk Avgiv cvB Zv wbtm`tn `vZSj`xB| 0bqbPviw0 Mtr Avgy th wbtRtK 0gvbj 0  
 etj `we Kti Zvi gta`I j`Yxq gvbwK `wófwi½i GB `vZSj| c0wZw`K GB fvebv  
 Avgvt`i KvtQ Avt`iv `úofvte c0ZfvZ nte 0RvrvRx0 Mtr Kwig mvti tzi D`Pvi tY|  
 RvrvRi bZb j`i, wczv-gvZvtK tQto-Avmv, wKtkvi mvEvtii c0Z Awfe<sup>3</sup> nq  
 Kwig mvti tzi `vfwK mrvbfwZ| tmB mvEvi hLb RvrvRi tkZv½ Pxd Awdmvti  
 nvZ w`@ wbhEztbi wKvi nq ZLb Kwig mvti tzi D`Pvi Y : 0tnZiv wK gvbj ?0<sup>19</sup>  
 c0kã gta`B wbinZ Gi tbwZevPK DEi| JcwbtekkK kw<sup>3</sup>i c0ZxK GB tkZv½  
 Awdmvti iv AšMZ `enkto`i w`K t`tk gbj`Zpxb, weteKewRZ| AwidKvi K0v½ I  
 Gwkqvi ev`wg etY<sup>P</sup> tj vtKiv Zvt`i KvtQ gvbj I ghP v cvqub, wetePZ ntqtQ eeP  
 Ams`Z Awkw`jZ gvbj`Zi Rxe wntmte| Zvt`i GB JcwbtekkK fvebv gta`B  
 wbinZ th gvbj`ZpxbZv tmUB mvti tzi c0kã gta` aYwbZ| AvajbKKvtj i RvrvR  
 thgb cPRev`x mf`Zvi c0ZxK tZgub JcwbtekkK kumb-tkvtYi I cãvb nvwZqvi  
 wntmte e`eüZ| GB RvrvR Kwig mvti tzi thgb Rb`fwg t`tk DbwZ Z I wewQbe  
 Kti tQ tZgub Zvi gtb mwó Kti tQ Acvi `btm½`vbfwZi| A\_P Zvi GB mrgvnxb  
 GKwKZt`evtai gta`B j`Ktq `vtK th Mfxi gvbwK Z0v Zv mvEvi tK wczgvZt`tn  
 w<sup>3</sup> nI qvi civgk<sup>©</sup> vbi NUbvqB Awfe<sup>3</sup> nq|

Gfvte I qvj xDj waf mwókxj Zvi tK`fwgtZ me<sup>©</sup>vB emevm Kti GK m<sup>2</sup> gvbwK  
 AbfwZ| gZi, aYsm, nZkv, `bivk` cfwZi ev`eZv Zvi mwntZ` wPwI Z ntj I  
 cwI Yvtg Gme AvL`vb GK Mfxi gvbwK tevã DbwZ nq| Gi KviY, Zvi  
 e`w<sup>3</sup>WZtbi gg0tj B Ae`vb Kti GK mv`R I Kj`vYKi RxebvbfwZ hv Zvi mwótk  
 Avkvev`x tPZbvq D<sup>3/4</sup>wEZ Kti| 0Lpx0 MruU K\_v `ši Yxq| Avkw`šK tPvtai  
 c0Zwqvgq iv<sup>3/4</sup>vK bvgK GK Zi`tYi nvZ Lp ntjv Zvi eÜz| Zvi ci c0Y euPvtZ  
 `wY`Ye½ t`tk DEiet½ Zvi cjvqb I GK `wRP KvtQ Zvi Avk0 MhY| GK chwq  
 AbZvc`» iv<sup>3/4</sup>vtKi gb GB tftel `w`teva Kti th Lpx wntmte Zvi th kw`B tnvK,  
 hvtk tm Lp Kti tQ tm AšZ Gfvte Lp nI qvi Kvi tY te`tn`emx nte| I qvj xDj waf

tgšij K wPšwi c0Zdj b itq̄Q iv3/4vtKi Ggb gvbweK fvebvi gta` | GKwU nZ`v ev gZi NUbv wKfvte Abt̄kvPbwk0 nZ`vKvixi gbt̄KI Kj`vYwPšvq Dī xB KitZ cvti Ges wbnZ e`w3 i AvZwi fwe`r kwštZ Zwbteva KitZ cvti Zvi DEg`pvs-G Mī | G mevK0i gta` Avgiv wboDZfvte j`q̄` Kwī D`PZi gvbweKtevtai ūiY |

0nbōj Rxeb wboj hv1v0 Mt̄r gZi tbB, wKš`gZi 0vi c0t̄š-DcbxZ ex`m` i Dwi`tbi gb`vcRwbZ q̄lgvc0\_0vi NUbwUB gl` | gZiK woku tRtb m` i Dwi`b mKtj i Kv̄Q q̄lgvc0\_0vi Rb` tewtq cto GK A`vfwek cwiw`wzi D`e NUvq | wKš` Zvi j`q̄` \_vtK GKRb ; hvi bvg AvLj vK ; hvi Rxebt̄K tm mvi vRxeṭbi k1`Zv 0viv wbt̄`0wU Z Kti gZi 0vi c0t̄š-tc0t̄Q w`tq̄Q | m` i Dwi`tbi AvMgtb c`q̄vNvZM0-AvLj vtKi kixi-gtb th c0Zwuvq Nt̄U Zvi gta` Nyvi cwi etZ`wbMz nq q̄lgvkj Zvi B Ak0 | GLvtbB I qvj xDj v& `vZšjvPuyZ gvbweK tc0Yv | G Mt̄r i Avti KwU Zvrch`eY`w K ntjv, hv1vc̄t` gmiRt̄` i gmiRt̄`-i KE-wbtmZ Dct̄`k, Z\_v gvb̄li cwi etZ`Lv`vi Kv̄Q q̄lgvc0\_0vi civgk`m` i Dwi`tbi Kv̄Q tgv̄UB \_i`Zi enb Kti bv` : 0Lv`vB Avcbvt̄K gvd Kite | gvb̄li Kx kw3 KvD̄K gvd Kti?0— 0gmiRt̄` i tjvKt̄` i [Ggb] Dct̄`k et̄xi Kv̄Q A`xgb gtb nq | 020 I qvj xDj v&mp Pwi t̄i Kv̄Q cKZct̄q̄ gvb̄)B wbcvgK; gvb̄li Kv̄QB Zvi Ab`vq, gvb̄li Kv̄QB Zvi q̄lgv | 0gZi0 bvtgB GKwU Mī Av̄Q I qvj xDj v& | `0gxi cj`I ZwišK wboi Aet̄jvi wKvi ntq webv-wPwKrmvq gZi Nt̄U `xi | Mt̄r `0gxi GB Ab`vq AgvbweKZv I w0`0Zvt̄K tgv̄UB tMSY Kti Dc`vcb Kiv nqwb | wKš` Mt̄r i cwi YwZtZ gZign̄t̄Z`Kh`vcvt̄k` `0gxi Dcw`wZtZ `xi c0ZwuvqW j`q̄Yxq : 0fm-meM0mx Av\_b tKv\_vq tMt̄jv, th-Av\_b t̄K Zwr̄tq ivLevi Rb` tPov Kti t̄Qb w`tbi ci w`b? Zvi Ašt̄ VvEv | tKv̄bv t̄vva tbB | Avt̄gbv LvZb gvd Kti gvi v tMt̄j b | 021 GB q̄lgvkj Zvi gta` Ab`vt̄qi c0Z c̄k̄q bq, e`3 ntq̄Q Rxeṭbi gnEj |

wet̄kH`thvM` Av̄iv `wU gZi NUbv | 0t̄Kivq0 I 0`b0 Mī G c0t̄1/2 `ši Yxq | 0t̄Kivq0 Mt̄r i gwSiv tKivqi Rb` Atc`q̄v Kti nq e`\_ḡt̄bvi \_ | At`P Afvte Zviv (M0t̄gi cwi evi-cwi Rbmt̄gZ) hLb Afj̄3 Ges Zvt̄` i fwe`rI AwboDZ ZLb Zvt̄` i t̄bSkvq Av̄tm GK ggt̄`e`w3 th Zvi gZt̄`nW M0t̄g cwi Rbt̄` i Kv̄Q t̄c̄iQvt̄bvi Ab̄t̄iva Kti | AZtci fiov bv-tc̄t̄q wbi vkwk0 I Abvni v gwSiv gvbweKZvq D`PwKZ ntq ggt̄`e` e`w3 t̄K ewo t̄c̄iQvt̄bvi ZvM̄t̄, cwi evi mt̄gZ wbt̄Rt̄` i Lv`msM0ni wclqW t̄K Awb0qZvi gta` ti t̄LB, hv1v`i` Kti | cw\_gta` ggt̄`f̄j vKwU gvi v tMt̄j Zviv Zvt̄K Mšte` t̄c̄t̄Q t`q | gZe`w3 i cwi R̄t̄biv Zvi gZt̄`n M0Y Kti, wKš` evnKt̄` i e`vcvt̄i \_vt̄K AbvM0x | Amxg kb`Zvi gta` A`Rb` c̄t̄KU wbt̄q Afj̄3 gwSiv Afj̄3 cwi Rbt̄` i Kv̄Q wct̄i hvq | GfvteB 0t̄Kivq0 Mt̄r GKwU gZiK t̄K`Kti i wPZ nq GK Amvavi Y gvbweK AvL`vb | 0`b0 Mt̄r gvt̄R`v bvt̄g m̄`vRvZ mšvbnvi v GK gvt̄qi Kv̄Q `b`v̄t̄bi Rb` wbt̄q Avmv nq Av̄t̄iK m̄`vRvZ gvZniv mšvbt̄K | wKš`



KviY tmUvB ˆfve| wKŠˆtm-mgtq gvby hZ Kmsˆvi me AvKto ati, wbtRi mEv i ƒlv  
Kievi bvtg|  
Avgiv tRtM DVwQ| Avgvˆ i Avgtj hZUv bv tRtMwQ ZZUv tRtMwQ tZvgtˆ i Avgtj |<sup>23</sup>

G cñt½ 0evnvi ˆv0 bvtg ˆmq` I qvj xDj v&i GKwU AcKwKZ ˆšZPvi YagP i Pbvi  
K\_v ˆši Yxq| nexej v& evnvi tPšajx (1906-66)-mˆúwKZ G i PbwUṭZ wZwb  
wj ṭLṭQb : 0gnj gvb mgvṭRi ˆxNˆZgmvi [ci] hviv me0g K\_v ej ṭZ i i” Kṭib  
Zvṭˆ i AbˆZg wZwb| gnj gvb mgvṭRi ˆxNˆi vZ Zwi vB tFṭ½ṭQb| ...0<sup>24</sup> wZwb Avi I  
wj ṭLṭQb :

gnj gvb mgvR AatcZṭbi Kṭj v cwbtZ Zwj ṭq wṭqṭQṭj v, tm-mgvṭRi ˆjeˆvB ZvK  
wbcwOZ Kṭi ṭQ|<sup>25</sup>

gnj gvb mgvRwU ZLb meP K ṭṭK ZgmˆQbœi ay Zv bq, mgvRwU c0Zṭekx mgvṭRi  
Ges weṭˆ kx kvṭiKi NŸvi eˆq<sup>26</sup>

ˆmq` I qvj xDj v&Avi I wj ṭLṭQb :

wZwb tFṭewQṭj b, tm-mgvṭRi DbwZi [Rbˆ] c0ṭg hv PvB Zv AvZˆcwi Pq| ... Avgiv tK  
Zv Rvbevi BˆQvB c0j nṭq ˆwovq, gṭb nq mvgṭbi c\_ ṭˆLvi Avṭj v HLvb ṭṭKB  
Avṭe|<sup>27</sup>

GB i PbwUṭZ ˆmq` I qvj xDj v& ˆKvṭi wˆi w el qwU ZvrchEYˆ: 0... ZLbB Avgvi  
gṭb wZwb GKwU weṭkl ˆvb ˆLj KṭiwQṭj b, nqṭZv AvgvṭK cFweZi KṭiwQṭj b,  
AšZcṭƒ Rxeṭbi GK bZb tƒṭi i c0Z Avgvi gb AvKl ƒ KṭiwQṭj b|<sup>0<sup>28</sup></sup>

nexej v& evnvi tPšajx mˆúṭKˆej ṭZ wṭq I qvj xDj v& th ˆmgvṭRi AatcwZZ  
ZgmˆQbœi fci K\_v Ges tmB ifc tFṭ0 AvZˆcwi Pq AbjwUṭṭbi K\_v etj ṭQb Zvi  
mṭ½ wgwj ṭq Dctii ˆB Mf cvw Kitj eˆteˆi GKwU cvi ˆúhˆl mvgÄmˆ LṭR cvl qv  
hvq| Gici 1948 mṭj i bṭfˆṭi cKwKZ 0ˆṭc0 Aaˆvq0 Mṭi GK ZiˆYxi ˆw0ṭKvY  
ṭṭK Dcˆwcz nṭqṭQ GB mgvṭRi Afˆšṭˆ i ƒlvkxj ifci tKˆRRP, AˆṭˆKi I  
ti vMvˆvš- wPṭ| Mṭi i tKˆṭq Pwi ṭ gvṭj Kv GKwˆṭK ṭLv vFwZṭZ meˆv AvZw½Z  
gnwj g bvi xi AvaybK wKvewÄZ cˆṭkxb ifc cZˆƒ Kṭiṭ, AbˆwṭK c0Zṭekx  
mgvṭRi KvQ ṭṭK i bṭQ weˆṭevYx: 0ṭZvi gṭZv Agb mY i tgṭqN| Rwbm, ṭZvṭK  
ṭˆLṭj tKD ej te bv th ZB gnj gvb—ZB wK Avgvṭˆ i RvṭZi gṭZv|<sup>0<sup>29</sup></sup> GK\_v  
iṭb j ¾v, Acgvb I ṭvṭa gvṭj Kvi gṭb tRtM DVj ˆmgvṭRi th evˆe ifc Zv  
Dˆvi ṭhvMˆ :

gnj gvbiv exfrm; tctU AbetbB etj, gṭb ej tbB etj, ivˆwi tgvto ˆwotq th-K0  
ṭLv vi bvg Kṭi wƒƒlv Pq, ZvṭK Avi wKQzbv tnvK gnj gvṭbi gṭZv ṭˆLvq| th-Pvlv kxYˆ  
eK wṭq mi” tKvṭi tQov jY0 Rwoṭq gnvRṭbi nvZ UvKv Zṭj ṭˆte etj AvKvṭki  
cvṭb tPṭq ṭLv vi KvṭQ ev0 Pq, ZvṭK Avi wKQzbv tnvK gnj gvṭbi gṭZv ṭˆLvq|<sup>30</sup>



mvg\_`evb nI qv mEjI agZvSjK kv<sup>3</sup>i cFve AwaKZi | GKB m½ wZwb Dcb`vfm GB k:Lj t\_tK gv<sup>3</sup>j vtfi h\_v`c\_l vPvyZ Ktib| gb`vEjK fxiZ `i Kti c0Zevt` i gva`tg gvbweKZvi ct\_ AwfhvIvi gta`B wZwb GB mgvRi DbwZi exR wbinZ etj gtb Ktib|

GB Dcb`vfm gvr`i c0g `x inxvi gta` tLv`vfxiZ, gvRvi fxiZ I `vxfxiZ c0j | agRq textai w`K t\_tK tm cFiv M0gevxi GKw D0g qjz`ms`iy gvI | Zvi gYL nwm tbB, mkā c`wetqic tbB| wKs' tm wbtmšwb| dtj gvr` m`Qj Zvq hLb tkKovov eFqIi gZv gneYZbMti c0ZcW0kvy x ntq I tV ZLb mšvb Kvgbvq w0Zvq `x Rvgj vK Mtn Avtb| Rvgj v inxvi gZv bq, tLv`vfxiZ, gvRvi fxiZ wKsev `vxfxiZ-kb` tm| tm mktā nvtm, `vxi K\_vi Aeva` ntq tR`ekZ c0Zevt` wbeRk \_vK, wRwKti i ktā tKŠZaj x ntq tm gvRvi chS-Ptj hvq| gvbweK Kvi tY Zvi c0Z inxvi t`m I mnvbfwZ c0j | Rvgj vi gta` tLv`vfxiZ I gvRvi fxiZ RvM0Z Kivi DfI`k` gvr` hLb ivZi tej v ZvK gvRvi Mtn ex Kti ivL ZLb inxvi Zv c0` nq bv| IB ivZ c0j So I wkvvejoi Kvi tY dmj nwm bi Rb` gvr` hLb `y0šw0-nq ZLb inxv Rvgj vi K\_v wPšv-Kti c0g evti i gZv `vxi K\_vi c0Zev` Rvbvq : 0avb w`qv Kx nBe gvbti i Rvb hw` bv \_vK? Avcb I ti wbtq Avtmb wFZti |<sup>032</sup> inxvi GB c0Zev`x D`Pvi tYi gta`B wbinZ Zvi gvbweK teva| gvr`i gvbevq AbfivZkb` agZvSjK wPšv wecixZ inxv-Rvgj vi gvbeZev`x DfI vbi gta`B G AvL`vbi gg`wbinZ| tj LK G mgvRtK agZtšj k:Lj gv<sup>3</sup> Kti gvbeZtšj cF`u th fwi tq Zj tZ Pvb, Zvi evZwU inxvi IB D`Pvi tYi gta`B Awfe`<sup>3</sup> nq|

*Puf`i Agvem`v* (1964) Dcb`vfmI tj LtKi GKB ifc evZqI Aemi M0tYi ci M0tg wdti `v`vmvne Zvi agRk`K w`qvKtqP k:Ltj cFiv ewoi tj vKRbt`i hLb teta tdjtj b ZLb GB k:Ltj i evBti \_vK i ayZvi tQvUfvB Kv`i | Avk`ke `vaxbfvte tefo-IVv Kv`i i c0vMZ agRq AvPvi gv<sup>3</sup> Rxebhvcb I iwI wenvti i NUbvq `v`vmvne KZR tm 0`itek0 Dcwa jvf Kti | G NUbvq Avgv`i mgvR-cwi w`vzi c0Zdj bl j qIYxq| Dcb`vfm Kv`i i iwI wenvti i inm` hpeK wKqI K Avtid Avj x KZR D`NwUJ nq| Kwig gwiSi eU`v `xi m½ Kv`i i t0jkb` `wK m`uK`Ges Zv aiv covi f`tq ZvK Mj wUtc nZ`vi NUbvq tj LK Zvi 0`itek0 ifctK bMeKti tdjtj b| Kv`i iB IB bvixi nZ`vKvix GK\_v wbin0Z nI qvi ci Avtid Avj x GK gvbweK tPZbvq D0x ntq i ayRvbtZ Pvq IB bvixi m½ Kv`i i m`uK`c0vqcY`Qj wK-bv| tmLvfb tbwZevPK D0i tctj gbl `Zf`vta cwi cY`Avtid Avj xi gtbvRMtZi wPvi K `ewk0` AvNvZc0B nq, wbgw4Z nq `bivk`i A0Kvti | Zvi fvebvi hv<sup>3</sup>wU Gi Kg : t0ggZvcY`m`uK`P tKv`bv GK AvKw`šK gvtZ`m`šybi qIvi Zwmf` bvixi

Mjv wUtc-aiwi dtj hw` AbvKwv¶Z gZi NUbv NtU \_vtK Zvntj Awb"OvKZ Ggb nZ`vKvthP m=úY© vq Kv` tti l ci eZfQ bv| wKŠ' Gt¶¶T Zv nqub| Kv` tti m½ IB bviwi m=úK© tçg wKsev fvevteMgj K tKvfbv AvKI¶ wQj bv| AZGe hþKw¶¶Ki KvQ Kv` i wôj nZ`vKvix wntmteB weteuPZ| GB gvbweK tevaUB GB Dcb`vtmi ggR\_v| GB ggP\_B AwFe`³ nqtQ Avti KwU AmvaviY wekRbxb tevtai gta` : gZ GB bviw Avti d Avj xi AvZkqI bq, cwI wPZI bq; Zvntj tm Zvi gZi wbtq GZ fvetQ tKb? tKb tm Ggb nZ`vKvEi cÖZKvi Kvgbv KitiQ? Zvi AŠti i i fivŠv ZvtK GB tevti w`Z KitiQ th, Rxeb f½j ntZ cvti wKŠ' Rxeb gj`nxb ntZ cvti bv| ðeukSvto GKwU bviw A\_ñxb fivte Rxeb w` tqtQ| Zvi wekym, gvb¶li Rxeb GZ gj`nxb bq|<sup>033</sup> Rxeb tK gj`nxb fivetj Rxebi wfvEB awj mvr nte, teP \_vKvi cÖvtZ tKvfbv hþ³ msMZ KviY \_vKte bv| tmB Dcj wä t\_ tKB Avti d Avj xi mKj wPŠv AMñi nq| gZvbiw Acwi wPZv nI qv mEj Rxebi gti K\_v tftte Ggb Rxebnwi NUbvtK A\_ñxb fivetZ cvti bv| ZvB tm wbtRi Rxeb tK wecbæKti I Gi cÖZKvivi mZ`i ðvi` nqt NUbv wU tK DtbwPb Kivi wvš-tbq| GKwU nZ`v ev gZi NUbv wKfvte gvbweK tevtai RvMi tY fvgKv cvj b Kti tmlvB G Dcb`vtmi AvL`vtb tj LK weeZ KitiQb|

*Kv` v b`x Kv` v* (1968) Dcb`vtmi weeZ nqtQ gvbweK gj`tevtai RqMv\_v| evOvij gmvj g RbtMvöxi Af`šixY mvgvRK web`vm, Zvt` i wekym l ms`vi mn m=úY© tPZbvMZ cwI w`wZ tK DcRxe` Kti B i wPZ nqtQ G Dcb`vm| Dcb`vtmi tK` ñq Pwi T gnv=š gy`elvi `ß cÖ`i Rxeb—GKw` tK Zvi Mötgi ewo, Avti Kw` tK Zvi Kg©j Kgj Wv½v—yU Pwi tti tç¶Ywe`y t\_ tK Dc`wcz nI qvq Zv cYzv jvf KitiQ| gnv=š gy`elvi wczv tL`gZj v-Zvi m` weaev tevb hLb wki Kb`v tLv` RvtK wbtq Zvt` i ewotZ AwkZ nq ZLb mnvbfwZekZ tLv` Rvi m½ gnv=š gy`elvi wetq t` l qvi cÖZkÖZ e`³ Kti | Zvici AtbKuv mgq cvi ntq hvq, tL`gZj w- gZi NtU| `wii` wKö Awk¶¶Z Ae`v t\_ tK msMög Kti gnv=š gy`elv GKwU gnKgv kniti nwkgti ct` AwawöZ nq| cÖZkÖZi weI quU Zvj tq hvq we`ši tYi AZtj | gnv=š gy`elvi m½ GKRb EaYzb KgRZ¶ Kb`vi wetq w`i nI qvi msev` itb tLv` Rv AvZñZ`v Kti | GB cwI w`wZ wetq `wMZ ivL`tZ nq|

mi Kviw nwkG wntmte cUg PvKwi m¶T gnv=š gy`elvi Kgj Wv½vq AvMgtbi mg-mgtq G Dcb`vtm Ggb `¶Uv NUbv NtU hv ci`úi m=ú,³ nqt Dcb`vtmi cwI YwZ wba¶Y Kti | gnv=š gy`elvi wba¶i Z wetq Zvi dcvZv tevb tLv` Rvi AvZñZ`vi NUbvq `wMZ ntq hvq| wZxqZ, evKuj b`xtZ Pi covq Kgj Wv½vi m½ w÷gvi thvMvthvM eU ntq tMtj gnv=š gy`elvi wZxqeti i Rb` wba¶i Z Zwi tLI wetq msNwUZ ntZ

cvṭi bv| b`xṭZ Pi covi NUbvq Kzji Wv½vevxi gb`wĒK c0Zwμqvi mgvšivṭj B  
eμx cvq gnvṣṣ` gṽ elvi gṭbweKvi M0Zv|

Avgiv AvṭMB etj wQ, m`weaev tevṭbi wki Kb`vi mṭ½ wR cṭi i weṭqi e`vcvṭi  
GKwU mnvbfwZkxj c0Zk0Z e`3 nṭqvQj tL`gZj v+ KÉ t\_ṭK| wKŠ' tL`gZj v+  
gZi, gnvṣṣ` gṽ elvi msM0gkxj wkvM0Y I nwkṭgi cṭ' Avaw0Z nI qvi `xN©  
Kvj Pṭμ mKṭj ṭmB c0Zk0Zi K\_v we`SZ nṭj I gnvṣṣ` gṽ elvi weṭqi msevṭ`i mṭ½  
mṭ½ tLvṭ` Rvi AvZḥZ`vi NUbvq Zv mKṭj i `ši ṭY Avṭm| tLvṭ` Rvi gZiw AvZḥZ`v  
wK-bv Ges AvZḥZ`v nṭj Zvi mṭ½ gnvṣṣ` gṽ elvi weṭqi wv×vṭš+ welqW mṣúKṭṭṭ  
wK-bv—GB wṭṭq gnvṣṣ` gṽ elv Aek` c0g mskqM0-nṭj I tkl chS-ṭm Gi `vq  
M0Y Kṭi AvZḥZ`vi c\_ tetQ tḡq| tj LK GB cwi Yvṭgi ga` w`ṭq gvbweK tevṭai  
welqWṭK gungwšZ KṭiṭQb| G Dcb`vṭmi K\_K gnvṣṣ` gṽ elvi PvPṭZv fvBṭḡi  
GKwU e`vL`vi gṭa`I c0KwKZ nṭḡQ i fṭevṭai cwi Pq| GKw`ṭbi NUbvq tLvṭ` Rvi  
th cwi Pq D`NwUZ nṭqvQj K\_ṭKi KvṭQ ZvṭZ Zvi gṭb nqwb tLvṭ` Rv AvZḥZ`v  
KṭiṭQ ev Zvi gZii mṭ½ gnvṣṣ` gṽ elvi weṭqi wv×vṭš+ ṭKvṭbv mṣúK`AvṭQ| wKŠ'  
Zvi G gṭbvṭve ṭm gnvṣṣ` gṽ elvi c0k0 DĒṭi `úofvṭe e`3 Kṭiwb| Zvi KviY,  
K\_K gnvṣṣ` gṽ elvi gvbwK c0Zwμqvi gṭa` gZbvixi c0Z Zvi t`0-ggZvcḥZ  
AbZṭvṭci cwi Pq cvqwb, ṭ`ṭṭṭQ gZ tLvṭ` Rvi c0ZwsmvcivqY AvZḥ-mṣúwKZ  
fṭwZṭeva| K\_ṭKi GB `w0fṭzi gṭa` Kj`vYvPŠi RvMiY Avgiv Aek`B j`ṭi` Kwi |  
Zṭe GUvI `ḥKvḥ`ṭh, gnvṣṣ` gṽ elvi AvZ½Zw0Z gṭbi gṭa` th msKU mṭṭ nṭḡQ  
Zvi gṭj mZZv I gvbweK `vqṭevawJB wμqvkvxj | Zvi AetPZb gṭb gvbweK  
`wqZṭPZbvi CuiY bv NUṭj fṭwZṭevṭai RbB nṭZv bv| GB `vqṭeva bv\_vKṭj ṭm  
tLvṭ` Rvi gZiṭK GKwU `vṭweK NUbv wṭṭṭe ṭḡṭb wṭṭq mṭṭRB `eevwnK Rxeṭb  
c0ek Kṭi mṭx Rxebhvṭṭb Af`-nṭḡ DVZ|

Kzji Wv½vi NUbvi gṭa`I Avgiv j`ṭi` Kwi gvbweK ṭPZbvi RvMiY| b`xṭZ Pi covi  
KviṭY w=gvv Pj vPj eÜ nṭq hvl qvi cwi ṭc0ṭṭZ Kzji Wv½vevxi gṭa` th mvgw0K  
`ṭLṭeva I `bivk`ṭPZbv RvM0Z nq Zv gṭi-hvl qv b`xi Kvbwe`iṭZ cvl qvi NUbvq  
c0ZxKxṭvṭe D`wμZ| c0ZxKx e`AbwU Avṭiv A\_0n nṭq I ṭv Gi c0g ṭk0Zv mwKbvi  
mvgw0K RxebKvWṭḡvi c0Z gṭbvṭṭw nṭj | Kvbwi Drmwe`y Zvi msM0gkxj  
nZvkvRbK `c0xb Rxebcwi ṭṭṭki gṭa`B Mfxi vṭe ṭc0w\_Z| w0ZxqZ, c0ZxKx Kvbwi  
aYwb `iṭZ-cvl qv ṭj vṭKi msL`v eμx i gṭa`I iṭḡṭQ mgw0MZ HKvZṭevṭai thvM|  
ZZxqZ, b`xi Dṭiṭk` mṭvaviY RbZvi c`i ewj ṭ\_ṭK `i` Kṭi mṣú` wemRṭbi NUbvq  
DṭbWṭPZ nq Avgvṭ` i mvgw0K gṭbi w0Áṭb `ṭi AvwK0vBc nṭḡ-vKv Kms`vi ṭPZbv|  
wKŠ' GB mewKQai cwi YwZṭZ GKwU mṭ' mṭ' i gvbweK ṭc0Yv we`vi jvṭ Kṭi hLb

÷xgvi tKvúvmb t\_+K PvKwi PzZ LuZe ugTv Kgy Ww½vtKB ~vqx wbevm wntmte tetQ  
 tbq| gZ b`xZxi eZPknitK hLb knievmxiv AwfKb wetePbv Kti emevtmi AthvM`  
 etj gtb Kti ZLb Gi evBti i GKRb GB fngtKB emevtmi meitPtq mthvM` ~vb  
 wntmte gtbvbqb Kivi gta` myúo ntq I tV tj LtKi BwZevPK `wófW½| LuZe ugTv  
 Kgy Ww½v m=útK<sup>e</sup>etj, GLvbKvi gwU fq mwó Kti bv| Ggb gwU i etK gZi ci  
 AvkQ vbtZ cviv tmsfvM`i welq| LuZe ugTvi Gme K\_vq Kgy Ww½vevmxi gta`  
 bZbfvte RxebmÁvi nq, Zvt` i gb t\_+K we`wi Z nq`bivk` I wbi vb` |

Gfvte GKwU Kj`vYKi gvbweK wPŠ+ Avgiv Zvi mwwtZ` Awfe`<sup>3</sup> ntZ t`wL|  
 cÖZkÖzi `vq tglvtZ wMtq e`w<sup>3</sup>i webvk NUtZ cvti wKŠ` IB AvZ`¶tqi mgM0  
 cÖuqvi gta`B d#U \_vtK gvbweKZvi tPZbv bvgK i wOb me dj , hv AwebvKx| tZgnb  
 GKwU RbtMvóx eÁbvi wKvvi ntq, Kms`vti wbgw¼Z mÉvq Z`vtMi evmbvq DÍxß  
 ntqI , wec` t\_+K cwI ÁvtYi c\_ LtR e`\_entZ cvti, wKŠ` Zvi cti I Zvt` i Kj`vY  
 wbmZ \_vtK t`ktcÖgi gta`, wR gwU tK AKwI gfvte fvtj vevmv Avi gwÉKvgj j Mee  
 nI qvi gta`| GB mZ`B cefci Zvi mwóKxj Zvq dêpavi gZv engvb \_vtK| Zvi  
 RxeI kvq AcKwKZ Bsti wRtZ i wPZ `ß Dcb`vtmi (K`h`Gkxq I wkg Krfvte i vbe  
 KitZ nq) gta`I Awfe`<sup>3</sup> ntZ t`wL JcubtevkK kw<sup>3</sup>i wei`tx Zvi NYv, mgvtj vPbv  
 Ges t`kvZ#evta D0x gvbfti cÖZ Mfxi mnvbfwZ| w0Zxq wekht`xvÉi Kvtj  
 Dcubtekev` i cÖ`¶ kvti bi Aemvb NUtj I be` Dcubtekev` x tkvYk; Ltj Avgiv  
 th bZbfvte Avex ntq ctowQ Zvi `tjc DtbwPZ ntqtQ K`h`GkxqtZ| be-  
 Dcubtekev`xiv wKfvte Avgvt` i ivRbmZ, ivRbmZwe` I kwmKt` i wqgšY KitQ  
 Ges wj ß \_vKtQ Kj`vYKi i vR%bwZK wPŠ+ aYstmi I ohtš; Zvi B , i`ZcY`AvL`vb  
 wntmte Zvrch`AR0 Kti tQ G Dcb`vm|

GKRb K\_wkíx wntmte `mq` I qvj xDj w&RvZxq Rxefti gj msKU tK Abjev b Kivi  
 Ges tmB msKU t\_+K gw<sup>3</sup>i Dcvq AbymÚvtbi tPóv, Aek` wR mwóKxj Zvi gta`  
 t\_+KB, mgM0 tj LKRxeb RfoB mv\_ Rfvte Kti tQb| me¶vi Zxq KvVtgv, wKsev  
 me@½xq cwI mti i gta`B evsj vt` k-fL tEi wbeMfQ gvbfti i eÁbvtvatK wZvb ü`tq  
 avi Y Kti tQb, tftetQb Zvt` i eÁbvgw<sup>3</sup> i K\_v| weUk Dcubtekev` x kimb-tkvtYi  
 gg¶K, Zvt` i ÖfVM Ki I kmb Ki0 bxiZi wbgQ AwfNvZ I Kzlj tK Zx¶te  
 ch¶e¶Ykxj `wómnthvM wZvb cÖ`¶ Kti tQb| G AÁtj i wbeMfQ RbtMvóxi  
 cÖvrc`Zvi m½ JcubtevkK kw<sup>3</sup>i GB kmbbwZi Nwó m=útK<sup>P</sup> web`vm vbtqI  
 wZvb wQtj b Amvavi Yfvte mPZb| Ab`w tK `xN¶ tbi GB Aetnij Z Rbmgwó  
 Af`š+xY i ¶Ykxj Zvi `ewkóI Zvi `wó Govqwb| GKwU enÉi gvbem=ú`vtqi  
 Kj`vYwPŠ+t\_+K GB `tqi B, A\_¶ tkvY-eÁbv I cÖvrc` gvbwmKZvi, wZvb wQtj b

GKBmṭ½ Zxe<sup>a</sup> I mnvbfwZkxj mgvtj vPK | Zvi e<sup>w</sup>ṣ Rxeṭbi ḥbtm½ṭevṭai gṭa<sup>B</sup> Mfxi fvṭe hṣ<sup>3</sup> nṭquQj gvbweK ṭc0Yv, Avi Zv we<sup>-</sup>Z nṭquQj GKwU RvwZṭMv0xi Kj<sup>ṭ</sup>vYKvgbvq; Ges GB mewKQi mṭṣij Z imvqṭbB Mṭo DṭVwQj I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ Rxeṭbi k0, Rxeṭbi c0Z `vqṭeva | Zvi mṭvṭZ<sup>ṭ</sup> veṭkṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>Yi gvaṭṭg Avgiv Ggb c0Z<sup>ṭ</sup>qB DcbxZ nB |

Z<sup>ṭ</sup>ḥbt<sup>ṭ</sup> R I UxKv

1. 1964 mṭṭj i wṭmṭṭi kI KZ I mgvb wṭquQṭj b c<sup>ṭ</sup>wiṭm, ḥmq` I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ AvgṣṭY mṭov w ṭq, Zvi ewṭṭZ AwZw<sup>ṭ</sup> nṭq | 27ṭk wṭmṭṭ 1964 Zvi ṭLi Wṭqwi ṭZ kI KZ I mgvb wj LṭQb, 0... i vṭZ Lvl qv<sup>ṭ</sup> I qvi ci I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ c0ve w ṭj, mṭṭbi avṭi ṭewṭq Avmv hvK wKQṭY | Z<sup>ṭ</sup>v<sup>ṭ</sup> | ṭewi ṭq ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>Lv ṭMj, ṭRṭi VvEv evZvm ṭcQb ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>K av<sup>ṭ</sup>v w ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>Q | ...ZeyGṭMṭZ j vMj vg | wKṣ<sup>ṭ</sup> ṭewk<sup>ṭ</sup> ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup> hvI qv ṭMj bv | ... ṭRṭb wdi wQ | wṭ wṭ evZṭmi SvU gṭL-efK | I fvi ṭKvU gvbṭQ bv | Kvb ṭZv Mṭqe | m½ṭK mṭṭab Kṭi ej j vg, 01862 Lṭvṭā ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>bvi ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>vṭq w ṭb ṭei<sup>ṭ</sup>Zb bv, mU<sup>ṭ</sup>vq ṭei<sup>ṭ</sup>Zb gvṭKj gṭm<sup>ṭ</sup>b ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>E | GB mxb b<sup>ṭ</sup>xiB avṭi nṭwṭZb | GK k eQi cṭi Avevi evOj v mṭvṭZ<sup>ṭ</sup>i ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>ṭ gRj ṭmB b<sup>ṭ</sup>xi cvo w ṭq nṭwṭQ | 0 eqm<sup>ṭ</sup> Mṭṭi KṭE Reve w ṭj, ...0gṭm<sup>ṭ</sup>ṭbi Aṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>P ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>bv wQj, Avgvṭ<sup>ṭ</sup> i gṭZv GṭZv Rxeṭbi ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>bv wQṭj v bv Zvi | 0 (ḥmq` Avej gKmṭ), ḥmq` I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ Rxeṭbi I mṭvṭZ<sup>ṭ</sup>, w0Zxq LÉ, XvKv, 1983, c, 38
2. Avb gwi I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ Avgvi ṭṭgx I qyj x, XvKv, 2012, c, 69
3. ḥmq` I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ AMṭSZ i Pbv, mṭṭv<sup>ṭ</sup> bv : mṭṭ<sup>ṭ</sup>v<sup>ṭ</sup> kwi d, XvKv, 2013, c, 89
4. ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup> ḥmq` Avej gKmṭ, ḥmq` I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ Rxeṭbi I mṭvṭZ<sup>ṭ</sup>, c0g LÉ, XvKv, 1981, c, 62
5. ḥmq` Avej gKmṭ, ḥmq` I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ Rxeṭbi I mṭvṭZ<sup>ṭ</sup>, w0Zxq LÉ, XvKv, 1983, c, 20
6. ḥmq` Avej gKmṭ, ḥmq` I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ Rxeṭbi I mṭvṭZ<sup>ṭ</sup>, c0g LÉ, cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 30
7. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 30
8. ḥmq` I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ AMṭSZ i Pbv, cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 107
9. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 108
10. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 108
11. Avb gwi I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ Avgvi ṭṭgx I qyj x, cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 32
12. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 43
13. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 67
14. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 56-57
15. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 15-16
16. ṭ<sup>ṭ</sup> ḥmq` Avej gKmṭ, ḥmq` I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ Rxeṭbi I mṭvṭZ<sup>ṭ</sup>, w0Zxq LÉ, cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 27-29
17. Avb gwi I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ Avgvi ṭṭgx I qyj x, cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 18-19
18. ḥmq` I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~, ḥmq` I qyj xDj ~~ḥ~~ i Pbvex 2, ḥmq` AvKi g ṭvṭmb mṭṭv<sup>ṭ</sup> Z, XvKv, 1987, c, 35
19. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 15
20. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 111
21. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 331
22. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 165
23. cṭef<sup>ṭ</sup>, c, 316

24. ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř AMŠZ i Pbr, cřefř, c., 78-79
25. cřefř, c., 84
26. cřefř, c., 87
27. cřefř, c., 84-85
28. cřefř, c., 77
29. ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř, ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř i Pbrej x 2, cřefř, c., 343
30. cřefř, c., 345
31. cřefř, c., 353
32. ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř, ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř i Pbrej x-1, ĩmq` AvKi g tnvřmb mřřw` Z, XvKv, 1986, c., 89
33. cřefř, c., 174

#### mrvqK MřřcwĀ

- Ave`j gıvřb ĩmq`, ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř XvKv, 2001  
 RıvřZ BgvřZqvR Avj x, ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř: Rıeb`kř I mřwřZ`Kq, XvKv, 2001  
 Rıwřj mřZ`Av`Zřv` I gıvřZıev`, ki xd nvi`b Abw` Z, XvKv, 1992  
 Zıvřxi řgvKıřřj, ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř umřndıv I Dcb`řřm HıZn`ıRĀıvı, XvKv, 1987  
 bxi`Kgvı PıKgv, Av`Zřv` I e`ıřř`řıvřZıv, wřZıq gıř Y (cřcř 1983), XvKv, 2010  
 ĩmq` Avej gKmıř, řıZřř ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř XvKv, 2014  
 ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř K`h`Gkıq, Abřv` : wkeez egř, XvKv, 2006  
 ĩmq` I qvj xDj vř wkg Kıřıře i vřeKi řZ nq, Abřv` : wkeez egř, XvKv, 2012

### ˆew` K mwnĳZ` bvi xRxeĳbi i fcvqY

gvj weKv wekĳm\*

mvi mst¶c

fvi Zxq wPivqZ ˆew` K mwnĳZ` RMr-Rxeb Ges RMr-Rxeb msĳkĉ-gvbeRxebmn weifbœwēl q Avtj wPZ nĳqĳQ| GB Avtj vP` wēl q, t̄j v AZ`š-tgšwĳ K Ges weifbœ w` K t\_ĳK „i“ZcY@-hvi Zvrch©AvRI wē`gvb| ˆew` K mwnĳZ` mĳ ųófvĳe Dvj wēZ nĳqĳQ th, GB wekĳsmvi bi Ges bvi xi mgšĳq MWZ| bi Ges bvi x AvcvZ` wĳĳZ c\_wK mĒv wĳmĳe cĳZfvZ nĳj l Pōvš-wēPvĳi ci ųĳi i ĳaym=ųi K l cwi cĳKB bq, cigmĒvi B `wĳ i fc| Avgiv Avtj vP` cĉĳų GB bvi xRxeĳbi cwi ewi K, mvgwRK, A\_‰wZK i vR‰wZK, agĳĳ l mvs`wZK Rxeb Avtj vPbv Kĳi t`LvĳZ tPĳqQ th, ˆew` K mwnĳZ` bvi xRxeĳbi fvgKv wQj AZ`š-Zvrchēn Ges Zvĳ` i ghP vl wQj mP`P Avmĳb cĳZwĳZ|

fvi Zxq ms`wZi wZbwJ gj aviv : ˆew` K, A‰w` K l t̄j vKvqZ| GB ˆew` Kavivi gj agmĳs` te` | wēųĳĳbi avi Yv wL. c:- `ß nvrvi eQi cĳeĳhvhei tkYxi Avh©bvgK GK RvwZ ga`cĳP` t\_ĳK fvi t̄Zi DĒi-cwĳg w` K w` t̄q fvi Zeĳl ©cĳek Kĳi | GB Avh© tkYxi at̄gP bvg ˆew` Kag©Ges Zvĳ` i agmĳs` te` | ejrcwĒMZ w` K t\_ĳK ųte` ų kĳwJ wē`&avZi t\_ĳK wĳųųbĳ wē`&AP& te` | te` A\_©Ávb ev cwiĀÁvb ev cigÁvb| mvari YZ ejv nĳq ųvĳK te` GK At̄j šwĳK ALĒ Ávĳbi mgwų hvi ųviv gvbeRvwZ ag© A\_©Kvg, t̄gv¶|—GB PZe¶M¶ mųvbj vF KiĳZ mg\_ųq| dĳj te` wZ`, `Ztwm×, Aāvš, Aj •Nbxq, mbvZb l AĳcŠi t̄l q|

A‰w` Kavivi gĳa` cĳwbZ teš×ag© l ˆRbag© teš×at̄gP gj agmĳs` wĳwĳK| wĳwĳK teš×at̄gP gj bwiZ, wēl qe` l teš×at̄gP `vkĳKZĒ; Avtj wPZ nĳqĳQ| GB wĳwĳK i mĒwĳK i Lĳj K wĳKvĳqi AšMZ ųt\_xMv\_wų| GB t\_xMv\_v GKvšB bvi xĳ` i ųviv i wPZ| t\_xMv\_vq gj Z `ĳLx l wĳhĳZzv bvi xĳ` i Rxeb-K\_v i wPZ nĳqĳQ| `ĳLx l wĳhĳZzv bvi xĳ` i Rxeb-K\_vq ZrKvj xb mgvĳRi thgb GKwJ wPĳ dĳU DĳvĳQ t̄Zgwb bvi xĳ` i mvs mwi K Rxeb, Zvĳ` i mĳ-`ĳĳLi Kwmbx BZ`w` l

\* mnĳhvMx Aa`vcK, ms`Z wēfvM, XvKv wekĳe`ĳj q

i/cwqZ ntqtQ|<sup>1</sup> `Rbag<sup>©</sup>teš×atg<sup>®</sup>B mgmvgwqK| 24 Rb Zx\_Źi GB atg<sup>®</sup> cŉvi K| Zte gnvexi tKB GB atg<sup>®</sup> cŉZŉv etj gtb Kiv nq| `Rbatg<sup>®</sup> gj ag<sup>®</sup>Š A½| GB atg<sup>®</sup> gj welqe<sup>-</sup> ntjv iM-tŉl Rq Kti g<sup>³</sup> jvf Ges mKj Rxei cŉZ Avmsv cŉ kŉ|

fvi Zxq ms<sup>-</sup>wi Zi tjvKvqZ avivi gta<sup>-</sup> ZrKvjxb mgv<sup>†</sup>Ri Dt<sup>†</sup>cw<sup>†</sup>lZ Rbgv<sup>†</sup>Źli Avkv-Avkv<sup>•</sup>v cŉZd<sup>vj</sup> Z ntqtQ|<sup>2</sup> Av<sup>†</sup>jvP<sup>-</sup> cŉt<sup>†</sup>ŉ Avgiv fvi Zxq ms<sup>-</sup>wi Zi gj avivi gta<sup>-</sup> `ew Kavivi, A\_Ź, `ew KmwntZ<sup>-</sup> i/cwqZ bvixi Rxeb-K\_v Ztj ai<sup>†</sup>Z cŉv<sup>m</sup>x ne|

te<sup>-</sup> fvi Ze<sup>†</sup>l<sup>®</sup> we<sup>†</sup>kl Kti Bt<sup>-</sup>v-BD<sup>†</sup>v<sup>c</sup>xq fvlvi me<sup>†</sup>Źtq cŉP<sup>x</sup>b mwnZ<sup>-</sup> Ges Bt<sup>-</sup>v-BD<sup>†</sup>v<sup>c</sup>xq AvhMvŉxM<sup>Z</sup> fvi Zxq RwiZi gb l gbtbi cŉP<sup>x</sup>bZg w<sup>-</sup>kŉ| GB mwnZ<sup>-</sup> tKv<sup>†</sup>bv GKK Mŉwe<sup>†</sup>kl bq—cŉq kZv<sup>a</sup>k MŉŠi mgv<sup>†</sup>vi | mgv<sup>†</sup>M<sup>®</sup>k fite GB kZv<sup>a</sup>k MŉŠi mgv<sup>†</sup>vi tK ŉ<sup>-</sup>ew<sup>-</sup> KmwntZ<sup>-</sup> ŉ bvtg AwfwnZ Kiv nq| `ew<sup>-</sup> KmwntZ<sup>-</sup> At<sup>-</sup>GB te<sup>-</sup> tK Pvi tkY<sup>†</sup>Z we<sup>f</sup><sup>³</sup> Kiv nq: (1) ms<sup>†</sup>nv; (2) et<sup>†</sup>pY; (3) Av<sup>†</sup>Y<sup>†</sup>K; Ges (4) Dc<sup>†</sup>bl<sup>-</sup> | ms<sup>†</sup>nv nt<sup>†</sup>Q Mvb, t<sup>-</sup>vĦ, gšj BZ<sup>-</sup>w<sup>-</sup>i msKj b| et<sup>†</sup>pY nt<sup>†</sup>Q Mt<sup>-</sup> i<sup>†</sup>PZ GK ai<sup>†</sup>bi hvM-hĦÁi e<sup>-</sup>vL<sup>-</sup>v we<sup>†</sup>qK mwnZ<sup>-</sup> | Av<sup>†</sup>Y<sup>†</sup>K nt<sup>†</sup>Q we<sup>†</sup>kj<sup>†</sup>nt<sup>†</sup>m<sup>-</sup>i mgv<sup>†</sup>vb At<sup>†</sup>š<sup>†</sup>t<sup>†</sup>Yi Dt<sup>†</sup>l<sup>†</sup>tk<sup>-</sup> Ai<sup>†</sup>Y<sup>-</sup> i<sup>†</sup>PZ GK RvZxq mwnZ<sup>-</sup> | Av<sup>†</sup>i Dc<sup>†</sup>bl<sup>-</sup> nt<sup>†</sup>Q `vk<sup>†</sup>ŉkZ<sup>†</sup>t<sup>†</sup>E<sup>-</sup>j we<sup>†</sup>Pvi-m<sup>-</sup>ŉj Z mwnZ<sup>-</sup> |

ms<sup>†</sup>nv cŉvbZ Pvi cKvi : (1) F<sup>†</sup>M<sup>†</sup> ms<sup>†</sup>nv; (2) mg<sup>†</sup>te<sup>-</sup> ms<sup>†</sup>nv; (3) hR<sup>†</sup>te<sup>©</sup> ms<sup>†</sup>nv; l (4) A\_e<sup>†</sup>fe<sup>-</sup> ms<sup>†</sup>nv| `ew<sup>-</sup> KmwntZ<sup>-</sup> i gta<sup>-</sup> F<sup>†</sup>M<sup>†</sup> me<sup>†</sup>ŉ<sup>†</sup>P<sup>x</sup>b| F<sup>†</sup>M<sup>†</sup> ms<sup>†</sup>nv<sup>v</sup>q gtš<sup>j</sup> ŉviv t<sup>-</sup>e<sup>-</sup>w<sup>-</sup>Z, cŉ<sup>†</sup>ŉv BZ<sup>-</sup>w<sup>-</sup>i gva<sup>†</sup>tg ht<sup>†</sup>Á t<sup>-</sup>eZ<sup>†</sup>t<sup>-</sup> i Av<sup>†</sup>Źvb Kiv nq| GL<sup>†</sup>tb t<sup>-</sup>eZ<sup>†</sup>t<sup>-</sup> i Av<sup>†</sup>Źvb Kivi Dt<sup>†</sup>l<sup>†</sup>tk<sup>-</sup> nt<sup>†</sup>Q, Zuiv thb cw<sup>-</sup>ŉ m<sup>-</sup>ú<sup>†</sup>t<sup>-</sup> i m<sup>†</sup>nvqK nb Ges GKB mt<sup>†</sup>½ mš<sup>†</sup>v-b mš<sup>†</sup>v<sup>-</sup>w<sup>-</sup> l Ab<sup>†</sup>et<sup>-</sup>j v<sup>†</sup>b<sup>†</sup>v<sup>c</sup>Ev cŉvb Kti b| mg<sup>†</sup>te<sup>-</sup> ms<sup>†</sup>nv<sup>v</sup>q gj Z M<sup>†</sup>bi gva<sup>†</sup>tg t<sup>-</sup>eZ<sup>†</sup>t<sup>-</sup> i Av<sup>†</sup>Źvb Kiv nq| hR<sup>†</sup>te<sup>©</sup> ms<sup>†</sup>nv<sup>v</sup>q ht<sup>†</sup>Ái gšj ŉviv t<sup>-</sup>eZ<sup>†</sup>t<sup>-</sup> i Av<sup>†</sup>Źvb Kiv nq Ges Z<sup>†</sup>t<sup>-</sup> i Dt<sup>†</sup>l<sup>†</sup>tk<sup>-</sup> Av<sup>†</sup>úw<sup>-</sup> cŉvb Kiv nq| A\_e<sup>†</sup>fe<sup>-</sup> gj Z RbM<sup>†</sup>Yi g½tj e<sup>-</sup>eüZ ti<sup>†</sup>v<sup>†</sup>M v<sup>†</sup>bevi Y Ges kĦ<sup>-</sup>i Av<sup>†</sup>bó Kv<sup>†</sup>g<sup>†</sup>vq Dwi<sup>†</sup> ó gšj<sup>†</sup>mg<sup>†</sup>ni mg<sup>†</sup>ú<sup>†</sup>| GB gšj<sup>†</sup> t<sup>†</sup>jv H<sup>-</sup>R<sup>†</sup>wj K, cŉ<sup>†</sup>n<sup>†</sup>uj Kv RvZxq, i nm<sup>-</sup>gq etj GB te<sup>-</sup> tK ŉA\_e<sup>†</sup>Źi mŉ bvtg AwfwnZ Kiv nq|

`ew<sup>-</sup> KmwntZ<sup>-</sup> At<sup>†</sup>bK e<sup>-</sup>vck| Gi gta<sup>-</sup> t<sup>-</sup>e<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>eZ<sup>v</sup>, hvM-hĦÁ Qvovl ZrKvjxb mgv<sup>†</sup>Ri mgv<sup>†</sup>RK i<sup>†</sup>w<sup>-</sup>Z-b<sup>†</sup>w<sup>-</sup>Z, A\_ŉ<sup>†</sup>w<sup>-</sup>Z, i vR<sup>†</sup>b<sup>†</sup>w<sup>-</sup>Z, vk<sup>†</sup>v, vk<sup>†</sup>i<sup>-</sup>mwnZ<sup>-</sup>, Kwl K\_v, vP<sup>†</sup>uk<sup>†</sup>m<sup>†</sup>ve<sup>†</sup>Á<sup>†</sup>v<sup>†</sup>b, we<sup>†</sup>evnc<sup>†</sup>v BZ<sup>-</sup>w<sup>-</sup> mn mgv<sup>†</sup>R<sup>-</sup> me<sup>†</sup>š<sup>†</sup>i i gvb<sup>†</sup>Źli `b<sup>†</sup>w<sup>-</sup> b Rxeb<sup>†</sup>v<sup>†</sup>Pi<sup>†</sup>Yi K\_vl Dwj w<sup>-</sup>Z ntqtQ| thgb, F<sup>†</sup>M<sup>†</sup> ms<sup>†</sup>nv t<sup>-</sup>ŹK Avgiv ZrKvjxb bvi xmgv<sup>†</sup>Ri vk<sup>†</sup>v<sup>-</sup>x<sup>†</sup>v l Z<sup>†</sup>t<sup>-</sup> i

mgvwrK Ae vb mautK GKw cwi cY ifcti Lv RvbZ cwi | ZrKvj xb wPwKrmv-  
weAvtbi GKw we wi Z weeiY cvl qv hvq A\_e e` msunZv t\_tK | t\_eZv` i m½  
GB cw\_exi i³-gvstmi gvbti mautK Ges Zvt` i Avkv-Avkv v ev evqtb Rb`  
t`e wZ tet` i Avti Kw Djt E hvM` w K | ZvB te` i ay ag M S B bq, ZrKvj xb  
mgvRi Av\_mgvwrK e`e vi I GKw cY ½ ` w j j |

ˆew KmwntZ i BwZnm chqj vPbv Kitj t` Lv hvq th, ˆew KmgvR gj Z` yU weltaq  
Dci wbfPkvj wQj : (K) ci cvj b; Ges (L) Kw KvR | bZwEK I mgvRZwEKMY  
MtelYv Kti t` wLqtQb th, ci cvj b wbfP mgvRe`e v gj Z cv` l cAvb Ges Zvt` i  
wPsv-tPZbv I avb-aviYvtZI cv` l cAvb` we` gvb | Aciw tK, Kw wbfP  
mgvRe`e v cAvbZ gvZcAvb Ges Zvt` i wPsv-tPZbv I avb-aviYvtZI gvZcAvb`  
j q` Kiv hvq |³ dtj ˆew KmgvR I ˆew K wPsvaviv thS Rxeb Ges thS ktgi Dci  
cZwZ njt I GB mgvRe`e vq tkYwef³ mgvRi ˆew kó Djt E hvM` fvt j qYxq |  
ˆew KmgvR I wPsvaviv GKw tK j q` Kiv hvq Rxebaviti m½ maut³ Avb w½K  
weeiY | Ab` w tK, j q` Kiv hvq weklnm` DtbwPtb Ges weklnm` Dcwi GK  
HKwSK cPov | ˆew K wPsvaviv wekmsmti m½ gvbemEvi mautK weltaq  
cZdij Z ntqtQ e`vckfvte Ges AZxe wbcYZvi m½ | ZvB Avgiv j q` Kwi, ˆew K  
wPsvaviv thgb i tqtQ weklnm` wbgvbwZzv, Ab` w tK i tqtQ bwZK wbgvbwZzvi I  
Avtj vPbv | GB Dfq wbgB me`vcx Ges meRbx |⁴

ˆew KmgvR Ges ˆew KmgvR bviXRetbi weifbwe K ˆew KmwntZ weaZ ntqtQ |  
GLvB Djt E th, ˆew KmwntZ Avh` i Øviv i wPZ Ges Zvt` i mgvR, mf`Zv,  
ms`wZ, Kw, mgvR-KvVtgv, mgvwrK iwZ-bwZ, ag`A\_ØwZ, ivRbwZ, mgvwrK I  
cwi ewi K cwitek BZ`w` wekvj ˆew KmwntZ` Dwj wE Z ntqtQ | Avtj vP` cEtU  
Avgiv ˆew KmwntZ` bviXRetbi cwi ewi K, mgvwrK, A\_ØwZK, ivRØwZK, agvq  
I msv`wZK BZ`w` weltaq mautK Avtj vPbv Kitj cAvmx ne |

cwi ewi K Rxeb

MVbMZ w K t\_tK ˆew KmgvRi cwi ewi K KwVtgv wQj wZZwSK | GB  
mgvRe`e vq GKvbeZx`cwi evti i ˆew kó` we` gvb wQj Ges cwi ewi K wbgg-k;Lj v  
i`Zi w tqB cwj Z ntZv | GB wZZwSK mgvR wfvweKfvteB wZv wQtb  
cwi evti i cAvb Ges GKvityB cy`-mšw Kvgv cAvb` tcZ | cy`mšw Kvgv  
Ab`Zg cAvb KviY wQj eskvgaviv i qv Ges mautEi DEiwaKvi cAwBi cZ`vkv |

GQrov Kb`vmšvb weevn-cieZr°mgfq Ab` estk Pŕj hvl qvi KviŕY Kb`vŕK tZgb cÜ\_Bxq etj Ašfŕ Kiv nqub| Zŕe `ew`KmwntZ`i wevfbæ`vŕb we`ŕx Kb`vi Kvgvbi K\_v Dwj wZ ntqtQ| ZvB Avgiv ej tZ cwí wCZZwšK mgvRe`e`vq bvi xi Ae`vb tZgb AbKŕj bv\_vKŕj I Kb`vmšvŕbi RbŕGŕKevŕi DŕcwŕjZ wQj bv|

`ew`KmgvŕR bvi xiv gj Z MŕKvŕR mxgve\_x\_vKŕj I wkŕŕv`xŕŕv, ag°ms`wZ, hŕk-weMŕh BZ`w` tŕŕŕĪ „i“ZçY° fŕgKv cvj b Kŕi tQ| Gŕ\_tK tevSv hvq, `ew`KhtMi mgvRe`e`vq cwí evŕi bvi xi `vb wQj mŕkwwfZ I mgjbZ Ges Zvŕ`i cÜZ tKvŕbv cKvi Aminòz I Ak`vi five t`Lv b nqub| e`enwi K I fiveRMŕZ cwí ewi K cwí tŕk cj`ŕi cŕkvcwk wKQz wKQz tŕŕŕĪ bvi xt`i fŕgKvi K\_vl Rvbm hvq| ZvB Avgiv ej tZ cwí, `ew`KhtMi cwí ewi K Rxetb bvi xiv thgb cj`ŕi mŕ½ mg-AwaKvŕi i Askx`wi wQj , tZgwb `ŕ`Q>`Pwi Yxl wQj |

`ew`KmgvRe`e`vq wCZMŕn emevmKvix AweewnZv Kb`vi K\_v Rvbm hvq| tm mgfq AŕbK KgvixKb`vB mvi vRieb wCZv-gvZvi mŕ½ t\_tK Rieb KwwŕtqtQ| Gme Kgvix Kb`vi v`i aywCZv-gvZvi MŕnB emevm Ki Z bv, Zvŕ`i wCZvi m`úwEŕZ I AwaKvi wQj | `ew`KmgvŕRi BvZvnm chŕŕj vPbv Kiŕj t`Lv hvq th, GB mgvRe`e`vq `v`úZ` m`úKŕK D`P Av`k`mŕmŕte MŕY Kiv nŕZv| cwí ewi Kfvŕe `ŕgx-`ŕxi kwšeY°mn-Ae`vb Ges mŕ-kwšŕZ thš\_ RxebhvcbŕK AZ`š- „i“Zŕ w`ŕq wetePbv Kiv nŕZv| weevni wevfbæŕŕšŕi `ŕgx-`ŕxi weevneÜbŕK AZ`š-Mfxi Ges cwEĪ gŕb Kiv nŕZv| G t\_tK tevSv hvq, `ew`KmgvŕR bvi xtK cwí ewi Kfvŕe GKwU m`šwB Ges D`P`vŕbi ghŕ v` I qv nŕZv| FŕMŕ-G beeaŕK DŕĪ k` Kŕi ej v ntqtQ:

mgŕAx kŕi ŕi fe mgŕAx kŕkŕs fe|  
bb`wi mgŕAx fe mgŕAx Awa t`ejŕ\  
FŕMŕ -mswZv, 10/85/46<sup>5</sup>

A\_ŕ, Zwq kŕi ŕi i Dci KZŕ; Ki, kvi oxŕK ek Ki Ges bb` I t`eiŕ`i wBku mgŕAx i gŕZv nI |

GB gŕšŕj Zvrch`nŕ`Q, beeaŕ KZŕ; tKvŕbv Ae`vŕZB kw<sup>3</sup> cÜqvŕMi Øviv bq, tma I m`šŕŕbi Øviv Zvi KZŕ; cÜZòv KiŕZ nŕe| `i ay ZvB bq, `ew`KhtM weevneÜbŕK bvi x-cj`ŕi i gvbmK Ae`vi GKxfZKiŕYi gva`g wŕmŕte „i“Zŕ; cÜ vb Kiv nŕtqtQ:

mgÄš`wŕk| t` evt mgvŕcv ü`qwb ŕbŕ|  
ms gvZwi kŕ ms avZv mgŕ`òŕ` avZŕŕbŕ\  
FŕMŕ -mswZv, 10/85/47<sup>6</sup>

GQovl `vauZ` eÜbtK mj;Luj ZKiṭYi Rb` t`eZvṭ` i KvṭQ D`vE AvnYvb Rvbtbv  
ntqṭQ :

AṭMaKaᶇgntZ tmsfMvq Ze `jᶇᶇbyĖgwb mš'|  
ms Rv`úZ` s mhggv KYj;kĪfjZvgwF wZôv grvsm\  
FṭMᶇ -mswZv, 5/28/3<sup>7</sup>

cwi ewi K Rxeṭb beeaṭ `wqṭZji K\_v Z\_v bvi xṭ` i `wqṭZji K\_v Dṭj E-Kṭi FṭMᶇ -  
mswZvq ej v ntqṭQ :

Dṭcv A`wkᶇi sajṭev b eṭṭlv tbrav Bewei KZ wčōwY |  
AÜbammṭZv tevaqšx-kkĖgvMvr cṭṭi qj xYvg&\  
FṭMᶇ -mswZv, 1/124/4<sup>8</sup>

A\_ṭ, mhᶇthiᶇc` ṭxq eṭṭl LṭR tbb, tbrav Fwl thiᶇc wbtRi wčōe`ṭK LṭR  
wbtqUṭj b, Elv Z`ᶇc wbtRṭK cĶwKZ KṭiṭQb| MynYx thgb wbtR tRṭM Ab`  
mKjṭK RvMvb, Z`ᶇc Elvl cᶇᶇexvmtK RvMṆZ Kṭi AwfMvixṭ` i wBKU evi evi  
Dcw`Z nb|

Dchᶇᶇ gšmgṭn cwi ewi K Rxeṭb bvi xi `wqZj-KZᶇ Ges KZṭZji K\_vB Avgvṭ` i  
`ši Y Kwī ṭq ṭ` q|

mgvwiRK Rxeb

ew` KhṭMi bvi xṭ` i Dchᶇᶇ cwi ewi K Rxeb ṭ\_ṭK Avgiv G K\_vB ej ṭZ cwi th,  
Zvṭ` i cwi ewi K Rxeb tm mgqKvi Ae`vi cwi ṭcṭṭṭṭZ AZ`š-D`P`ṭb ṭcṭṭṭṭQj  
Ges Zvṭ` i GB cwi ewi K Rxeb ṭ\_ṭKB ew` KhṭMi mgvwiRK Rxeṭbi wṔṭ cvl qv  
hvq| ew` KmgvR GKwJ cwi YZ Ges DbᶇhṭMi` ṭṭṭṭi enb Kṭi | Zvi cṭṭvY Zvṭ` i  
mgvwiRK KvVṭgv, mgvwiRK wᶇᶇqKᶇᶇ wkṭṭv`xṭṭv Ges RMr-Rxeb mᶇúṭKᶇDbᶇ,  
tešᶇxK I hᶇᶇwᶇĖK Abᶇᶇvbgj K wᶇšᶇfvebv| GKwJ DbᶇZgvṭbi mgvwiRK Rxeṭbi  
cṭṭqvRṭb ew` KhṭMi Awævixiv thgb cĶwZi mṭᶇᶇ wᶇwᶇo mᶇúṭKᶇṭvcb Kṭi wQj,  
ṭZgnb ŐMṭṭ, Őwēkṭ, ŐRbc`ō Ges Ői vṭṭi cṭṭZwṭZ Kṭi wQj |

ew` KmgvṭR Avhᶇᶇ i Rxebe`ev PZi vktᶇ, A\_ṭ, eṭṭPhᶇMvnᶇ, mbām I evYcṭ—  
GB Pvi fṭṭM wēfᶇᶇ wQj | FṭMᶇ xq ew` KmwntZ` RvwZṭṭṭ` i Dṭj E bv `vKṭj I  
FṭMṭ`vĖi ew` KmwntZ` Gi Dṭj E ṭṭṭṭṭṭ | Rbᶇ ṭviv bq, `Y I Kṭᶇᶇ gvaṭᶇB  
RvwZṭṭṭ` i K\_v`ṭKZ ntqṭQ| Zṭe RvwZiṭc bv tnvK, FṭMṭ` i mgṭq eṭṭbY, ṭṭṭṭ q,  
ek` I kᶇᶇ—GB Pvi ṭkYxi gvᶇᶇ mgvṭR emevm KiZ Ges Gṭ` i mgvwiRK`ṭ  
web`vmI wQj |

`ew KhM cj "I ZwšK mgvRi cwi Pqevnx nTj I bviXRwZi `vb AZ`š-Dbz Ges ghP vKi uQj | `ew KhM mi mvgwRK I ivR%wZK Ae`v, Rxeb-RxwKv-tckv, wkQlv`xQlv, ÁvbwéÁvb, wki -ms`wZ BZ`w`tZ bviXt`i Ae`vb KtqKwU e`wZµgx D`vniY e`ZxZ AZ`š-my`p wfvEi Dci cŰZwŰZ uQj | Avgiv wŰtge`ew KhM mi mgvRe`e`vi cwi tŰtQj tZ mstQj tC bviXt`i mvgwRK Ae`v tbi K\_v Ztj ai tZ tPŰv Kie |

weevn cŰv: `ew KhM weevn uQj AZ`š-cwE` Ges „i"ZcY`agxQ wEl q | cwi ewi K wµqvKg, agKq, mšwb Drcv`b Ges cŰZcij b BZ`w`i Rb` F#M#` weevntK AZ`vek`K etj Dtj E-Kiv ntqtQ | weevn nt`Q GKwU Hkwi K weavb hv bi-bviXtK cwE` mvgwRK eŰtB AveX Kti | ZvB `ew KhM weevn tKv tBv Pw` bq—weevn nt`Q Ave`Q` I Aj`Nbxq wEl q, hv `Űgx-`x`K mg-wfvEi Dci `vcB Kti Ges `Űgx-`x`K kvkZ I wPi šb fv tj vevmvq AveX Kti | Gw`K t`K wetePbv Kiti j `ew KhM mi weevncŰv Ges weevnZRxeb GKwU Av`kŰqZ wv`y cwi evi I mgvR bviXRwZi my D`P Ae`v tbi K\_vB cŰZdwj Z Kti |

`ew KmgvR bviXt`i `wU fvM fvM Kiv ntZv:

- (K) ePew`bx; Ges
- (L) m#`vea-

ePew`bx bviXt`i Dcbqb t`I qvi cŰv cŰwj Z uQj | Giiv cj`tI i b`vq cwE` AwMek mvQlx ti tL wPi tKšgvh`eZ cvj b Kiti Zb | Ab`w`tK m#`vea- bviXt`i cwE` ePm#`I i Űviv DcbxZ Kti Drmtei gva`tg weevn t`I qvi cŰv we`gvb uQj | Gt`K tevSv hvq th, `ew KhM mi bviXiv D`Pe`Y`P cj`I t`i b`vq Dcbqb j vF Kiti Z Ges GB cŰv uQj GKwU Avek`K weva | m#`vea- igYx`i wkQlv v`fi m#`hVM `vKZ Ges wkQlv tkl nI qvi mv#`\_mv#`\_B, A\_#`, cŰBeq`< nTj B (16-17 eQi) weevn t`I qvi cŰj b uQj | we`vqKv tj wczv-gvZv m#`vea#`i GB etj we`vq w`tZb th, Zug tZigvi cwZM#`n mgvÁx nI Ges mgj`thgb mKj b`xi Dci cŰZ; we`wi Kti, Zugl tZgwb mKtj i Dci cŰZ; we`wi Kite | GLv tB Dtj E` th, `ew KhM evj `weevtni cŰj b uQj bv | `ew KmgvR cwZ wbeP tbi tQj t` bviXt`i Aeva `vaxbZv uQj | G e`vcv`i F#M#`-msunZv`Q ej v ntqtQ:

wKqZx thvl v gh#`Zv ea#`qvt cwi cŰZv cb`mv evth`P |  
f`i eaf`wZ hrm#`ckvt `qs mv wgt`s eb#`Z Rtb wPr \

F#M#`-msunZv, 10/27/12<sup>9</sup>

A\_ŕ, mgvŕR wKQz wKQz ˘tj vK AvŕQ, hviv Aŕ\_ŕ tj vŕF bviX mnevŕm AvKv•ŕjx  
gvblyŕ i cŕZ Avm³ nq| Avevi F˘; mlyvg l mŕmVZ t˘tni AwaKwi Yx bviXiv eü  
cj˘tli ga˘ t\_ŕK wR cQ˘ vbhvxw cWZ gtbvbxZ Kti |

Gifc cWZ wbeŕPb i agvŕ i vRKb˘vŕ˘ i gŕa˘B mxgve˘ wQj bv, D˘PŕkYxi wkvŕjZv  
bviX˘ i tŕŕŕŕl cŕhvR˘ wQj | Zŕe Gifc weevne˘e˘vq Kb˘vŕK bvbviKg tekfŕvq  
mymŕŕZ Kti wetq t˘l qv nŕZv| GLvŕb Avŕiv Dŕj ˘ Kiv thŕZ cŕŕi th, ŐAewAZ  
RvgvZvŐ, ŐkviXmi K Ő˘Uhyŕ bviXŐ Ges ŐKb˘v vqMŐ-wcZvŐi tŕŕŕŕ thŕZK cŐvi K\_vl  
Rvbn hvq| Zŕe bviX˘ i tŕŕŕŕ weevn Kiv mvgwŕRKfvŕe AZ˘vek˘K l Acwi nvh˘Qj  
bv| mŕZivs, Avgiv ejŕZ cwi th, mvgwŕRK Rxeŕb weevŕni tŕŕŕŕ bviXiv Aeva  
˘ŕxbZv tŕvM KiZ |

Avgiv cŕeB Dŕj ˘ KtiwQ th, ew KmgvR cj˘lZwŕŕK wQj | ZvB cj˘lŕ i gŕa˘  
eüweevŕni cŕj b \_vKv tKvŕbv AvŕŕŕP wclq bq| wKŕ˘ ew KhŕMB cj˘lŕ i  
cvkvcwk bviX˘ il eü weevŕni K\_v Rvbn hvq| FŕMŕ˘ i hŕM KŕqKwü gŕŕŕ˘ bviX˘ i  
GKwaK cWZ MŕŕŕYi AwaKvŕi K\_v Dwj wŕZ nŕŕŕQ| thgb, mŕŕP Kb˘v mhŕ  
Awk˘ qŕK ˘ŕxiŕc eiY KtiwQj |<sup>10</sup> mgvŕR eüweevn cŕj b \_vKvi KviŕY FŕMŕ˘  
mcZŕi cŕZ AvŕiŕYi K\_vl Dwj wŕZ nŕŕŕQ| mcZŕi cŕZ AvŕiY thgb fqven,  
tZgwb tKŕZKki | mcZŕK ekxfZ Kivi Rb˘ GKw˘ ŕK thgb meŕZŕK cŕPŕv MŕY  
Kiv nŕZv, tZgwb ZvŕK wbcwŕZ Kivi l me i Kg cŕPŕvB MŕY Kiv nŕZv| iayZvB  
bq, mcZŕK cŕŕŕbi ci ˘ŕxiŕK ekxfZ Kivi Rb˘ bvbv cŕKvi ZK-ZvK Ges  
ekxKiY gŕŕj D˘Pwi Z nŕZv| Gŕovl ew KhŕM weevn bviX˘ i weevŕni cŐvl cŕj b  
wQj :

D˘xlŕbvhŕŕ Rxeŕj vKs MZvmŕgZgŕ tkl Gun|  
n˘wŕŕm˘ w˘wŕŕv˘ŕe˘s cZiRŕZgŕf ms ef˘ \  
FŕMŕ˘-mswŕZv, 10/18/8<sup>11</sup>

A\_ŕ, tn bwi! msmvŕi wŕŕi Pj | tKb bv, tZvgvi cWZi gZi nŕŕŕQ| Avi gŕZi  
wbKU Ae˘vb mgxPxb bq| Gŕov cWZi cZŕe wŕŕŕte mg˘-KZŕ˘KgB tZvgvi Kiv  
nŕŕŕQ|

Dchŕ˘ gŕŕŕj Zvrch˘GB th, tm (weevn cZŕ) Zvi gZ ˘ŕxi cŕZ mg˘-KZŕ˘ l  
˘wqZj mŕŕv˘ b KŕiŕQ Ges cWZi gZi mŕŕŕ mŕŕŕ mg˘-˘wqZj-KZŕ˘ l mgvB nŕŕŕQ|  
ZvB msmvi atg˘wŕŕi Gŕm cŕi vq weevn KiŕZ Avi tKvŕbv mvgwŕRK evav tB |

`ew KhfM `vauZ`Rxeþbi cvkvcvuk cuZZvevEiI cþj b wQj | GQovvI Kgvix bviXi MfRvZ mšvbþK mvgvRK `xKuZI t`lqv nþZv| Kgvix bviXi MfRvZ mšvb wBR kþj I tgav Øviv mgvþR mþOZwOZ nþqþQ etj I `ew KmwnZ` t`þK Rvbn hvq|

`ew KmgvRe`e`vq mngiY cŰvi cþj b wQj bv| eis weaev bviX`i mgvþR cŰZŰv Ges weevn Kivi Avakvþi K\_v Avgiv cþeB Dþj L-Kþi wQ| wKš' cieZKvþj Av\_® mvgvRK Ae`vi cwi eZþbi KviþY A\_eþeþ` wev`Qbþvþe wKQz gþš; mngiY cŰvi Dþj L-j`Kiv hvq|<sup>12</sup> Aek` A\_eþeþ` mngiY cŰvþK eva`Zvgj K bv etj bvbv cKvi mvgvRK weoþbvi KviþY GþKevþiB Hw`OK etj Dþj L-Kiv nþqþQ|

weevn GKwU mvgvRK cŰZŰvb| GB cŰZŰvbwI mdj Zv I e`Zv wbfP Kþi weevn cŰv Z\_v `vauZ`Rxeþbi Dci| bi-bviXi mg-fwgKvq GKwU mgvR DbwZi wKlþi AvþivnY Kþi Ges GB AvþivnþYi ce`kZ`nþ`Q bi-bviX Z\_v `vgr-`xi weþkl Kþi bviXrwZi ghP v`vb| `yGKwU e`wZþug e`ZxZ mgMŰ`ew KmwnþZ` weevn, eŰweevn, weaev weevn, cuZ wbeþb, Dcbqb BZ`w` t`þþI bviXþK tmB ghP v w`þqB mþOZwOZ Kiv nþqþQ|

wk`ve`e`v: wekvj `ew KmwnþZ` ZrKvj xb mgvþRi AbcyL I cŰYeš-th wevfbwþI Zþj aiv nþqþQ Zvi gþa` wk`ve`e`vi I GKwU mje`Z I ZvrcheY`eYþv t`lqv nþqþQ| mgMŰ`ew KmwnþZ` th DbZ mf`Zvi weeiY t`lqv nþqþQ Zvi wfvEgþj iþqþQ tm mgqKvi wKQzbi -bviXi wevþI wþšw` eþe hv AZj½kþ½ AvþivnY Kþi wQj | gj Z mgMŰ`ew KmwnþZ`þK ZrKvj xb mf`Zvi I wþšvavi viB BwZnmv ej þj AZiv³ nq bv| `ew KhþMi GB mþ`P mf`Zv Ges mþ`P wþšvavi vq bviX`i Ae`vb GKw`þK thgb `i`Zcy` Ab`w`þK tZgwb AvKI`vq| `i`Zcy`GB KviþY th, cy`lZwšK mgvþR bviX`i thLvþb Ae`vgZ nevi K\_v, tmLvþb bviXiv wBR gbb I tgavq mþ`P Avmþb cŰZwOZ nþqþQ| Avi AvKI`vq GB KviþY th, bvbv evamecivE AvZþug Kþi bviXiv mgvRRxeþbi cŰZwU `þi th Ae`vb tiþLþQ Zv AvRþKi hþMI AZ`š-KóKwí Z weiq| ZvB `ew KhþM bviX`i GB wk`v Z\_v Zvþi DbZwþšv AvRI wekþvrxv `w AvKI`v Kþi | Avi G KviþYB `ew KhþMi cy`lZwšK mgvRe`e`vq i ay th cþI i Kvgbv Kiv nþZv Zv bq| we`j xKb`vi Rb`I AþþþKB AvKv`v v tcvlY Ki Z: A\_ h Bþ`QivnZv tg cuEzv RvqþZ meþvqv qw`wZ wZþj š`bs cvþvqZy muc`šš-gkqvZvgxkþi š RbvqZ`e` \

en`viY`K DcibI`, 6/4/17<sup>13</sup>

A\_ŕ, we`jx Kb`vj vtfi Rb` hw` ˆŕgx-ˆŕ wZj wgwkkZ Abrei vbre Kti wN wgwkk:q Lvq,  
Zvntj B Zvt` i Hijc Kb`v Rbj vf Ki te|

ew KhtM Ávb-weÁvb Ges wkv-ˆxŕvq cj "It` i cvkvcwk brix` i l tMSi tev34j  
fiqKv wQj | GB wekmpó inm", G wekmpó tQtb th GK Ava`wZK cigmEv  
we`gub Ges P`mhMh-bŕŕw` Z\_v tR`wZwe`v, wPwKrmweÁvb Ges cj "I l brix  
KZK wefbdMš`i mġ, UxKv l fvl` i Pbv BZ`w` ew KmwntZ" j ŕ Kiv hvq| i ay  
ZvB bq, Gme wltq „i Mŕ ev Ztcveb we`vj tq wkvŕv vtfi K\_v ew KmwntZ"  
cvl qv hvq| ew KmwntZ" tivM-wPwKrmv Ges l l yameÁvb m`útk`bvbv cKvi Z`-  
DcvÉhŕ m` i tqtQ| F#M/ I hRŕeŕ wPwKrmv, wPwKrmK Ges bvbv cKvi tivM-  
e`wai Dŕj E\_vKtj l A\_eŕe` i b`vq mje`Z Avtj vPbv j ŕ Kiv hvq bv| A\_eŕe`  
bvbcKvi tivM-e`wai, Zvi cKZKvi Ges tŕlR wPwKrmvi wcl qw AZ`š` „ZcY` vb  
`Lj Kti AvtQ| A\_eŕe` i 1g KvŕÉi 5g AbvŕtKi 1g mġ` ü`ti vM l Kvgvj w`  
tivM ckgŕbi Rb` bvbv cKvi wewae`vi Dŕj E` i tqtQ| thgb, ü`ti vM ckgŕbi  
Rb` tivMxK i`eY`eŕli tivgwkkZ Rj cvbmn wefbae`e`vi K\_v mwe`ŕi ejv  
ntqtQ| Kvgvj w` tivM i Rb` tivMxK mhŕj vŕK Dcŕekbmn wefbae`e`vi K\_v  
Dij w`Z ntqtQ :

mh`gy qZvs üŕŕ`vZv nwi gv P tZ| tMv i unZm` eŕYŕ tZb Zy cwi `m \1\ cwi Zy  
tivw%Zeŕ`xNŕqZyq `m| h\_vqgicv Am`t\_v AnwiZv fer \2\ hv tivwYxt`Z'v  
Mŕtev hv DZ tivwYxt| ifcsifcs etqveq`wŕfóy cwi `m \3\ mġKly tZ nwi gvYs  
tivcYvKmy`m| Aŕ\_v nwi`ŕelytZ nwi gvYs vb `m \4\

A\_eŕe`, 1/5/1<sup>14</sup>

mgM`ew KmwntZ" chŕj vPbv Kij Avgiv t`LŕZ cvB th, ew KhtMi brixiv teš`xK  
l Ava`wZK wPšŕPZbvq ˆŕungvq D34j , gh`vi w`K t`ŕK mgpZ Ges wkv-ˆxŕvq  
mŕŕZwóZ| Gme brix` i thgb ˆKxq `ewkó" i tqtQ, tZgub Zviv cj "It` i m`útk`K l  
cwi cŕK wntmŕe KvR Kti tq| ZrKvj xb mgvRe`e`v brix` i GB Ae`v l Ae`vŕb  
DcbvZ nl qvi mŕhvM Kti w`tqtQ| ew KmwntZ" i cŕPxbZg Mš` FŕMŕ` i wefbae  
gŕš` Ges cieZxRŕtj eŕpY, AviY`K l Dcwbŕŕ` ˆyGKw e`wZµgx `ŕvš`-ŕvov  
brixRwZi cŕZ AegvbbvKi tKvŕbv wKQj j ŕ Kiv hvq bv| tm mgŕq Avh`  
civZMY Zŕŕ` i Abv`vbgjK wPšŕ-ŕviv Dc j wä Kitz tctiwQtb th, gvbŕli  
e`enwiK l e`vRxtbB bq—fveRMŕZi Rxtb l brix-cj "l mg-AwaKvi m`útk`  
GK\_v AvR meRbwe`v Z th, ZrKvj xb mgvŕR Dŕj E`hvM" brix-gš` ŕvŕ` i gŕa`

i tqfQb : tivgkv (tj vgkv) (1/126), tj vcvgj (1/179), wekpeviv (5/28), Acvjv (8/91), tNvlv (10/39-40), mhP(10/85), evK&(10/125), B> iYx (10/145), k&v (10/151), B> gVZv (10/151), hgx (10/154), emyL Rvqv (10/27-28), DeRx (10/95), migv (10/108) cgyL | GQvov tMveP, DcwbLr, wblr, Qubvge, eP Rvqv, kvkZx, j qYv, mcPvRx, tgaP, `wqYv, mmeLx, Aw wZ cgyL bviX-Fwl i bvgI cvl qv hvq |

DchP bviX-Fwl i gta` Avgiv Dtg EhvM` KtqKRb bviX-Fwl i K\_v Dtg E Kie hut` i wPŠv-tPZbvq RMr-Rxeb m&uKZ AvtjvPbv, cij`I i mgvb hvM-hA i AwaKvi, cij`I i gtZv gSj i Pbv ev msKj b BZ`w i AwaKvi wQj | Ggb GKRb bviX-Fwl nt`Qb Fwl AwI-Kb`v Uekpeviv | FtM` i 5g gEj i 28Zg m#3 DchP K\_v cZa`wbZ ntqfQ | D`vniY`fc Avgiv D3 m#3 i 1g gSjU DxZ KiwQ:

migtvx AwMe e tkwPi tkO cZ`O d mgveqv wefwZ |  
GwZ cPv wekpeviv bvtgwf` @wCj vbv nvelv NZvPx \

FtM`-mswZv, 5/28/15

A\_w, cRvj Z AwMeAvKvtK Avtjv Qwotq Elvi woku `xSgvb ntj Uekpeviv ceGjx ntqf`eZM`bi Dti tk` t`v cvV Kti htAi cvI wotq AwMe woku Mgb Ktib |

FtM` i tKv`bv tKv`bv gtSj bviX-Fwl i v`qs wotRt` i wekmsmti i mebgP Ykwi Yx I mebgqŠK wntmte cwI Pq w` tqfQb | Zwt` i GB gSj t`K Dcj wa Kiv hvq th, tKv`bv tKv`bv bviX-Fwl ci t`gk`i i m½ Zj bxqv ev wZwb `qs ci t`gk`i | FtM` i 10g gEj i 125Zg m#3 tmK\_vB cZdwj Z ntqfQ |<sup>16</sup>

GLv`b Dtg E` th, `eiv KmwntZ` bviX` i Rb` `ZSj tKv`bv wkvjv cZovtbi Dtg E` cvl qv hvq bv | wKŠ` bvbv Abgvb-cgytY `wkvjvi weliqU Rvbv hvq | tkYweF3, RvwZweF3 I eYweF3 mgvR` i ayD`PeYp bviX` i B wkvjv Z\_v te` Aa`qtbi mthvM I AwaKvi wQj | i ayZvB bq, Zui v Aa`vcvbi KvtRI wotqwrZ wQj b | `eiv KmwntZ` Gi Kg wewko KtqKRb bviX-Aa`vctKi bvg cvl qv hvq—hut` i gta` gTqX I MvM` Dtg E` hvM` |

`gTqX nt`Qb `eiv KhfMi wI` tYi AwaKwi Yx GKRb Fwl, `vkBk Ges Aa`wckv | wZwb Zui epx`xB Ges cAvgeZ AwfAZv Oviv `vgx hvAete`i e`w3 Zj I Aa`vZwPŠi DrKI wva`b `i`Zcy`fvgkv cij b Ktib | hvAete`i `B `xi gta` `gTqX wQj b wv` kv` j wekvj Avtbi AwaKwi Yx GKRb AvbZvcmx Ges Awa`wZK

fivevcbq dTj ZufK 0epew` bX0 ej v nTzv | Avi Ab` 7x KvZ`vqbx uQfj b AwZ mvari Y Ges mvsmwii K KvRKtg`wbtew` Zc0Y GKRb 7xcAv igYx | mbwrm agM0Y AwfC0tq wZwb Zui `B 7xi gta` cw\_e m`u` eEb Kivi B`Qv cKvk Kti Zuf`i AwfgZ RvbZ Pvb | Gi DEti `gtIqx etj b th, cw\_exi mg`-m`u` wK ZufK Agi Kti ivLte? DEti hvAee` etj b, m`u` i`aytKvfbv gvbl`tK weEevb e`ZxZ Avi wKOB KitZ cvti bv | ZvB `gtIqx ZLb ZufK 0AgiZji m`u` 0 c0vbi Abti va Ktib | GK\_v i`tb hvAee` Lpk ntq AgiZji Avbj vtfi Rb` AvZfZtEji wM0p welq\_s tj v AeinZ Ktib | *en`vi Y`K Dcubl`* -Gi 2q Aa`vtqi 4\_e0tptYi 1 t\_tK 14wU gtsj; Dch0 welq ewYZ ntqtQ | Avgiv wbtg0:2q I 3q gsj; DxZ Kiw0—hvi gva`tg `gtIqxi Agi Zij vtfi AvKv`0v e`3 ntqtQ:

mv tnveP `gtIqx | hb0eg Bqs fMvt me0 cw\_exi wetEb cY0 m`vr K\_s tZbvGZv m`wgvZ | tbwZ tnveP hvAetev` h%0tevcKiYeZvs RweZs Z%0e tZ RweZs m`v gZZm` Zzbvkw`-wetEtbwZ \

mv tnveP `gtIqx thbv s bvgZv m`vs wKgnS tZb Kh0? ht`e fMerfs` Zt`e tg e0wZ \

*en`vi Y`K Dcubl`*, 2/4/2-3<sup>17</sup>

*en`vi Y`K Dcubl`* -Gi 3q Aa`vtqi 60 Ges 8g etptY MvMx`hvAee`-msevt` MvMx` bvtg GKRb fweL` & 0v I `vk0tKi K\_v Dfj E Kiv ntqtQ | MvMx`uQfj b wekuj cwEz`i AwAKvix evPKexi AweemvZv Kb`v Ges MvMx`0MvI`-eskrq cAvbv | wZwb tek wK0z\_s i`ZcY`gtsj m0v Ges Gme gtsj gva`tg wZwb wek`epvtfEi Aw` Dcv`vb Ges wek`epvtfEi m1/2 e`w3 i m`u`K`welqK c0k0D1 vcb Ktib | wZwb wet`nx ivtR`i ivRv RbK KZK AvUZ wetkji c0g `vk0K mtsj t0 AvgwSjZ nb | GB mtsj bilu uQJ Db0 | Rvbv hvq, wZwb FwI hvAee`tK 0AvZ00 mn wewfbae\_s i`ZcY`wel tq c0k0Ktib |

GLvfb Dfj E th, hvAee` uQfj b mh0 eZvi Avkxev`c0B epw0 0\_s i`Kj Avktg QvIve`v t\_tKB wZwb mZ`ct\_ Pjvi wK0v0v vf Ktib | ivRv RbK t\_tK i`i` Kti AmsL` mvari Y gvbl` Zvi QvI Zpi Y Kti `PZtb`i Avtj vtfK D`0mZ nb | wZwb Zui mgqKvi mKj cwEz`i Zui c0Zfv`x0 te0w`K Avb 0viv weZtK`civRZ Kti 0meAvb0 DcwatZ fwi Z nb Ges wK0vi mte0P Avmb Aj sKZ Ktib | Gi Kg GKRb gbxixi m1/2 MvMx`ZK0t`x wj B ntq ZufK c0k0tY RR0 Z Kitj hvAee` ZufK m0gvnx c0k0Kiv t\_tK wei Z\_vktZ Dct`k t`b | Ab`\_vq Zui g`K wbcwZZ nte etj I mZK`Ktib | MvMx`GtZ civRq `xKvi Kti hvAetev`i Avtbi D`vEKtU c0ksm

Kti b | hvAee` i vRv KZR cUzkOZ 1,000 (GK nvRvi) Mvfx Ges 10,000 ( `k nvRvi) `Ygy ti cj `vi cL`vL`vb Kti `x `gtI qmn t`^Qvq ebem Rxeb MhY Kti b | vbtgaAvgiv MvMx^KZR D l vncZ KtqKuU ckaeztj aiwQ :

... `nbs MvMx`evPKex cc00 hvAete`wZ tnvevP hw` `s me9c#`vZs P tc0Zs P Kw`\$oe-Lj |c I Zv0 tc0Zv0wZ evq# MvMxZ Kw`\$oeLjy evq#i vZ0 tc0Zt0Z`swi #tj vKly MvMxZ Kw`\$oe Lj \$wi #tj vKv I Zv0 tc0Zv0wZ MÜe#j vKly MvMxZ Kw`\$oe Lj y MÜe#j vKv I Zv0 tciZv0Z`wv` Z`tj vKly MvMxZ Kw`\$oe Lj #w` Z`tj vKv I Zv0 tc0Zv0wZ P>`tj vKly MvMxZ Kw`\$oeLj y P>`tj vKv I Zv0 tc0Zv0wZ b#I t j vKly MvMxZ Kw`\$oe Lj y b#I t j vKv I Zv0 tc0Zv0wZ t`etj vKly MvMxZ Kw`\$oe Lj y t`etj vKv I Zv0 tc0Zv0wZ x>`tj vKly MvMxZ Kw`\$oe Lj y t`etj vKv I Zv0 tc0Zv0wZ cRvcuZtj vKly MvMxZ Kw`\$oeLj y cRvcuZtj vKv I Zv0 tc0Zv0wZ ep#tj vKly MvMxZ Kw`\$oe Lj y ep#tj vKv I Zv0 tc0Zv0wZ m tnvevP MvMx` gwiZc0#j xg# tZ ga# e`cB` buZc0k#s `e t` eZvguZc`Qum MvMx`gwiZc0#j xwi wZ ZtZv n MvMx`evPKejci ivg\1\ en`vi Y`K Dcubl ` , 3/6/1<sup>18</sup>

A\_# , MvMx`hvAee`tK ckaeki t j b, GB RMr-msmvti mewQoi g#j B hw` Rj nq, Zvntj Rtj i g#j wK?

- D#ti hvAee` etj b, evq#j
- Gici MvMx`ckaKti b, evq#j g#j wK?
- D#ti hvAee` etj b, A#i v#tj vK |
- MvMx`ckaKti b, A#i v#tj vKi g#j wK?
- hvAee` D#i Ki t j b, MÜe#j vK |
- MvMx`ckaKti b, MÜe#j vKi g#j wK?
- hvAee` ej t j b, Avw` Z` t j vK |
- MvMx`ckaKti b, Avw` Z` t j vKi g#j wK?
- hvAee` ej t j b, P>` t j vK |
- MvMx`ckaKti b, P>` t j vKi g#j wK?
- hvAee` ej t j b, b#I t j vK |
- MvMx`ckaKti b, b#I t j vKi g#j wK?
- hvAee` ej t j b, t`etj vK |
- MvMx`ckaKti b, t`etj vKi g#j wK?
- hvAee` ej t j b, B>` t j vK |
- MvMx`ckaKti b, B>` t j vKi g#j wK?
- hvAee` ej t j b, cRvcuZtj vK |
- MvMx`ckaKti b, cRvcuZtj vKi g#j wK?
- hvAee` ej t j b, ep#tj vK |
- MvMx`ckaKti b, ep#tj vKi g#j wK?

DĒti hvÁeé" eptjvK máútkcckæKivi gtZv apZv t`LvZ wbtla Kti MmXPK  
GiKg mxgvnxb, Ab\_R, Aevši I ÓAwZcckæKiþZ eviY Kitj wZwb cckæKiv t\_þK  
weiZ ntj b|

MmXhvÁeé"i Dchj<sup>®</sup> Kt\_vcK\_tbi ga" w`tq th `vkæKZtĒji AeZviYv Kiv  
ntqtQ, ZvtK Avgiv Awawe`K cckæwntmte AvL`wqZ KiþZ cwii | Awawe`v nt"Q  
`kþbi Ab`Zg GKwJ cævb kvLv—thLvþb RMþZi Aw`mĒv (Ultimate Reality)  
welqK Avtj vPbv Kiv nq| GB Aw`mĒv máútkcckæ Pevš-tKvþbv wmxvþš-DcbxZ  
nlqv hvq bv Ges GKwJi ci GKwJ cckæKiþZ \_vKtj Abe`v t`vli (Infinite  
regress) mwó nq| tm KviþYB hvÁeé" GKwJ wetkl chĒq Gtm MmXPK Avi cckæKiv  
t\_þK weiZ \_vKvi Dct`k t` b|

en`viY`K Dcubl`-Gi 3q Aa`vtqi 8g etþtY cþivq MmXhvÁeé`þK cigep Z\_v  
Aw`mĒv máútkc`wJ cckæwRÁvmv Ktib| GtĒĒĒ hvÁeé" MmX<sup>®</sup> `wJ cckæ  
cwiþcĒĒþZ etj b, GB RMr msmvþi meikQi Ašivþj B itqtQ GK Abw` AĒi-  
cieþ—wrb Qvqvnx, KgĒnx, PĒĒnx, wRnĒvnx, gbnxb, cwii gvYnx, Ašaxb, kvkZ,  
Bw`Ē RMþZi EþaĒBZ`w` \_Yweikó| wbtgæAvgiv ÓMmXhvÁeé" msev` (2) —  
AvKik I AvKvþki Avavi AĒiĒ msjvcwJi Askwetkl D×Z KiwQ :

Z0v GZ`Ēis Mm<sup>®</sup> ós `bckóZs tkĒĒgZs gšĒeÁvZs weÁvZ...bv` þZv w`-`b,  
bv` þZv w`-þkĒZ...bv` þZv w`-gšs;bv` þZv w`-weÁvĒ Zv`šþĒĒĒĒ Mm<sup>®</sup>Kiv  
I ZĒ tcĒZtĒwZ|

en`viY`K Dcubl` , 3/8/11<sup>19</sup>

DĒti MmX<sup>®</sup>ej tjb:

... etþYv fMeš`þ e eú gþb`aĒs h`-šĒbg`wĒiY gþP`aĒs b`e RvZi IþšKwggg  
KwĒ`æþþv` s tRtZwZ ZþZv n evPKĒjci vq|

en`viY`K Dcubl` , 3/8/12<sup>20</sup>

A\_Ē, hv` ZvB nq, Zte Avi tKvþbv cckæ AeZviYv bv Kti Zv` i kĒvmnKvþi  
webxZ bg`vi Rwbþq G weZþK<sup>®</sup> mgwB tNvYv KivB tkĒ| AZtci MmX<sup>®</sup>Avi  
tKvþbv cckæKiv t\_þK weiZ \_vþKb|

Dchj<sup>®</sup> `wJ msjvtc Avgiv j ĒĒ" Kwii th, G weZþK<sup>®</sup>hvÁeé" ev MmX<sup>®</sup>tKDB Rqx ev  
ciwRZ nbwb | `vkæKZtĒji w` K t\_þK Zwi v`RbB mg-AwĒÁ Ges mg-cvi`kx<sup>®</sup>

`gĒĒqx Ges MmX<sup>®</sup>QvovI Ab` GKRB eY<sup>®</sup>MĒI cwii Pqnx ÓKgvixĒ bvþg GK we`jx bvi xi  
K\_v Rvbw hvq| ÓAwMĒvĒĒ bvþg cĒZ`wK GKwJ hÁ`j b wKsev GKwĒ þb máúv` b Kiv

nŕe?—weŕvb cwEzŕ`i gŕa` Gifc gZŕf` t`Lv w`ŕj D<sup>3</sup> Kgvix hÁWU `ŕ`ŕb m=úbe  
Kivi civgk`ŕ`b Ges GfvŕeB Zŕf`i weŕivŕtai wŕ`úwE nq|<sup>21</sup> GQovov `ew KhŕMi  
epPh`cvj bi Z eú bvixi K\_v Dŕj E-itqŕQ|

GKwU mŕk;Lj mgvRe`e`vi Rb` cj`ŕli cvkvcwk bvixi AwaKvi wŕwŕZ Kiv  
GKw`ŕK thgb Dbz mf`Zvi j`ŕŕY, ŕZgwb mgvWRK msnwZ I mgvWRK Dbzŕb  
Acwivnh`mZ`| cŕPxb `ew KhŕM `ew KmwvZ` iPwqZvMY G welqW Mfvi fvŕe  
Dcjwä Kŕi mgvŕR bvixi mŕp Ae`vŕbi K\_v `i`Zi w`ŕq Dcjwä KŕiŕQb Ges  
bvixŕ`i h\_vh\_ `vŕb `gungvq cŕZwŕZ KŕiŕQb| ZvB Avgiv ejŕZ cwii, wekuj  
`ew KmwvZ` bvix I cj`ŕli gŕa` mgvWRK AwaKvŕi GKwU fvimvg` Ae`v  
weivRgvb wQj hv `ew KmgvRŕK GKwU Dbz mf`Zvq DcbxZ Kŕi wQj |

A\_ŕwZK Rxeb

Avgiv cŕeB Dŕj E Kŕi wQ, `ew KhŕM wQj GKwU cwicY`Dbz mf`Zvi hM| dŕj  
`ŕfweKfvŕeB tmB Dbz mf`Zvi wfvE wQj gvŕŕli A\_ŕwZK KgRvE| GB  
A\_ŕwZK KgRvŕEi gj wfvE wQj Kw Ges tMv-cvj b| Avi e`emv-emvYR` wQj Ab`Zg  
ewE| `ew KhŕMi RbMY i\_, c\_, tcvZ, Mn, `M`BZ`w` wbgŕY, `Y`Pg`i 3/4y tj Sn,  
mŕP, eqb wŕi I A`wŕi `ZwiŕZ weŕkl cvi`kv wQj Ges mgMŕA\_ŕwZK KgRvŕE  
cj`ŕli cvkvcwk bvixivl `i`ZcY` fvgKv cvj b KiZ| cŕh1/2Z Dŕj E th,  
i`KhRŕeŕ` i 30Zg Aa`vŕq `ew KhŕMi RbMŕYi cŕq mEi wU tckvi Dŕj E Kiv  
ntqŕQ—hvi ŕviv Zviv RweKv wbeŕh KiZ| GB mEi wU tckvi gŕa` wbgŕj wLZ  
tckv `ŕj vŕZ GŕKevŕi mŕwŕ` ŕfvŕe bvixŕ`i m=ú;<sup>3</sup> Zv wQj : e`i`ŕaŠZKiY, Swo wbgŕY,  
mŕMŕU `e` `Zwi, KvRj cŕZ, Ziewii tKvl wbgŕY, cŕZj `Zwi, e`ŕw` i wŕbKiY,  
Aj sKiY BZ`w` |<sup>22</sup> `ew KhŕM abeEŕbi mgZvi K\_v FŕMŕ` i AŠZ GKwU gŕŕj `ŕi  
Kiv hvq| tmB gŕŕj Bŕ`ŕ wŕbKU cŕŕv Kŕi ej v ntqŕQ:

thv Ath`gZŕfvRbs civ` wZ `vi ŕl |  
Bŕ`ŕ A`ŕf`s wŕŕ|Zwe fRv fwi ŕZ emyŕŕxq Ze ivamt \  
FŕMŕ`-mswZv, 1/81/6<sup>23</sup>

A\_ŕ, cvj bKZŕB`ŕ`wŕb hRgvŕŕK Abecŕvb Kŕib, wZwb Avgvŕ`i I Abecŕvb  
Ki`b| ŕn B`ŕ! ŕZvgvi chŕŕ ab ŕ`ŕK Avgvŕ`i wKŕAsk fivM Kŕi `vl, thb Zvi  
GKisk Awg tctZ cwii |

GB gŕŕj AŠZ GKwU Zvrch`GB nŕZ cvŕi th, ivŕŕq ab-m=ú` mgfvŕe ewEz nŕe  
Ges ivŕŕq ab-m=úŕ` bvix-cj`l wŕwŕŕkŕl mKŕj i AwaKvi `vKŕe| ZvB Avgiv

“ew KmwntZ” j 9” Kwi th, ZrKvjxb mgvRe“e”vq bviX`i m`uEi AwaKvi  
msi w9j | bviX`i GB m`uEi AwaKvi tK wZbFvM fVM Kiv ntqtQ |

- 1 | “vgxi m`ut`i AwaKvi ;
- 2 | “xab; Ges
- 3 | m`ut`i DEiwaKvi

FtM`i weevtni gtS;cwiweti m`uEiZ “vgxi gwj Kvbvi cvkvcmk “xtKI m`uEi  
mn-gwj Kvbv (Co-woner) wntmte “KwZ t`lqv ntqtQ | weevtni mgq “vgx Ckfi i  
bvtg Gifc kc\_ Ktib th, A\_“wZK wltq “xi mKj AwaKvi I “eRvq ivLv  
nte | wKŠ`ew KhjMB “vgx-“xi m`ut`i thS\_ gwj Kvbvi wlcwU axti axti jB  
nq—hvi cgyY Avgiv cvB cvkvLj vmn wewfbq uxovi D`vni tYi gva`tg |

cKZct9j 0`xab0 kawi msAwqZ Kiv Kw/b | maviY At\_“xab kawi Ggb m`u` tK  
wb`R Kti—hvi Dci bviX`i GKK AwaKvi itqtQ | ZvB “xab ej tZ maviYZ  
Aj sKvi I Mnbv, i ZgyY, nxiv-Rni Z, gj “evb tcvkvK-cwi “Q` BZ`w` tevSvq | Gme  
m`uEi GKvSB bviX`i wBR`^m`u` etj MY” ntZv weavq G\_ tjtK “xab ej v nq |  
“ew KmwntZ” Gme A`vqx m`u` tK “xi wBR`^etj B tNvi Yv Kiv ntqtQ | Gme m`u`  
bviXiv weevtni mgq DctXSKb wntmte wctvj q Ges Ab`vb` AvZwq-`Rtbi woku  
t`K jvf Ki Z:

mhqv enZt cMvr mweZv hgevmRr |  
ANvmyntS-Mtev Rb`vt chf`tZ \

*FtM`-mswZv, 10/85/13<sup>24</sup>*

A\_“, weevtni mgq mh“KZK mh“K c0 E DctXSKtbi gta` Mvfx wQj—th\_ tjt v  
cwZMtn mh“ Mgb ct`i AvtM AvtM Pj wQj |

Zvntj t`Lv hv`Q, GKgvT weewwZv bviXivB “xatbi gwj K | wKŠ` m`uEi  
DEiwaKviti wlcwU Gi t`K wfbq “ew KhjM weewwZv bviX Ges weaev bviX e`ZxZ  
GKgvT AweewwZv Kb`vi vB `cZK m`uEi AwaKvii Yx ntZv | FtM`i wbtg<sup>3</sup> gtS;  
tm K\_vB Dvj wE-Z ntqtQ :

AgvRvi e wctvt mPv mZx mgvb`v g`m`wgtq fMgr |  
Kwa cKZgc gym`v fi `w` fVMS ZtS`thb gvgnt \

*FtM`-mswZv, 2/17/7<sup>25</sup>*

A\_“, tn B`! wZvZvvi mt½ AvRxeb emevmKvix Kgvix Kb`MY thifc wZvi  
m`uEiZ Ask cvq, Avgl tZgub tZvivi woku ab c0\_“v Kwi | Zvg mKtj i woku tmB  
ab I atbi cwigvY cKvk Ki Ges Zv m`u` b Ki | Zvg Avgvi kixti tfwMthvM` ab  
c0 vb Ki Ges Zvg tmB ab 0vi v t`vZvMYtK m`u`bZ Ki |

ew KhM Mi Dch<sup>9</sup> A\_9wZK Avtj vPbv t\_+K tm mgqKvi bvi xt`i mÿ p A\_9wZK Ae`v tbi K\_v Rv bv hvq | cj "I kwmZ mgv tR bvi xi Aeva I `faxb A\_9wZK KgRv tE AskMh Y i we l quU wbtm t` ñ D t j L Kivi gZ GK u NUbv | `v gxi m a u i E t Z AwaKvi , `gab, DE i waKvi m t I c u B m a u ` Ges m t e f c w i R w e K v w b e f n w e i f b e t c k v q b v i x i AskMh Y tm mg t q i t c u t j Z AZ`S-Zirch g u E Z Ges b v i x i A\_9wZK `faxb Z v i B c w i P q A v c K |

ivR 9wZK Rxb

ew KhM ivR Z w S K k v m b e e`v i c P j b w Q j | ivR v B w Q t j b i v t R`i K Y a v i Ges mgv t R i w f u E w Q j c w i e v i — t h K v i t Y `ew KhM c j "I Z w S K m g v R e`v i K\_v R v b v hvq | ivR v i c a v b g s y v`v Z v w Q t j b e t p Y c t i w n Z Ges w Z w b Z u i m t 1/2 c i v g k`K t i B ivR` c w i P v j b v K i t Z b | ivR` k v m t b i t q t I DE i waKvi c u v Z\_v e s k v b y m g c u v w e`g v b w Q j |

ew KhM Mi tkl chf q w e i f b e e t p Y M h S` O g u n l x o , O e v e r Z v o , O c w i e , v o , O c v j v M j x o c f w Z i v b x i K\_v D t j L K i v n t q t Q | G m e M h S` i v b x t` i c w i e w i K c`g h P v i K\_v R v b v hvq | O g u n l x o c`g h P v q f w l Z v n t Z b c a v b i v b x | O e v e r Z v o w Q t j b w c u Z g v i v b x | m s t b n x b v i v b x O c w i e , v o Ges w b g e t Y P i v b x t K O c v j v M j x o b v t g A w f w n Z K i v n t Z v | G t\_+K t e v S v hvq t h , i v R b`e t M P g t a`l e u w e e v t n i c P j b w Q j Ges G B P v i t k Y x i i v b x t` i g t a` i a g v I O g u n l x i v B o m v s w e a w b K g h P v j v f K i t Z b |<sup>26</sup>

ew KhM Ges ew KhM Mi tkl chf q ivR v t`i c a v b K v R w Q j h t x t b Z Z i t`l q v Ges i v o a c w i P v j b v i t q t I i v R v t K H k p i K c u Z u b a (Divine representative) w n t m t e M Y` K i v n t Z v | h y k - w e M h n i R b` c j "I t` i c v k v c w i k b v i x t` i l m v g w i K w k q l v`v t b i c P j b w Q j | b v i x i v t h i a y m v a v i Y`m b` w Q j Z v b q , h y k t q t I Z v i v A c e` i Y t K S k j Ges w e t k l `q l Z v c o k B K i Z | G Q v o v l h y k v n Z`m b` t` i t m e v Ges h y k v n Z`m b` t` i w P w K r m v q Z v i v A Z`S - c v i`w k B x w Q j | A v g i v w b t g e G i f c `B G K u U `o v t s i K\_v D t j L K i u Q | F t M` - m s u n Z v o q t` L v hvq t h , w e L`v Z i v R - i v R v t` i `x i v l m a u h t x AskMh Y K t i e x i t Z j c w i P q w`t q t Q b | t h g b , i v R v t L t j i i v b x w e k t j v i m v n m x c Y`h y k b v i x m g v t R i G K A Z y 3/4 j `s i Y x q N U b v w n t m t e A v R I M e P t i D t j L K i v n q :

P u i T s w n t e w i e v t`Q w` c Y g v R v t L j m` c w i Z`v q v g q  
m t` v R s N v g v q m x s w e k t j v q a t b w n t Z m Z f e c l`a E g & \n  
F t M` - m s u n Z v , 1/116/15<sup>27</sup>



KvRl AskMhY KiZ | brix l cij`li GKtI hA m=uv`tbi K\_v F#Mf`-msinZvI  
wbgogtS;Dij wEz ntqtQ :

AP0J v eJ wft t`^`n%e`gMv bvtkw AwZ h3/4, hfr |  
c0g;`hg0vs MZ`tnvZv fi tZ gtl Pwg\_pv hRIt \\  
F#Mf`-msinZv 1/173/2<sup>29</sup>

A\_fr, ne`c0vbKvix hRgvb AaYhfCfWzi m1/2 B` tK wBrc0 E ne` 0viv `e Kij B`  
AwZ `z hA`tj Dcw`Z nb| tn B`! gZ`evmx `x-cj`l Dftq wgtj t`vI w0h  
t`eZvMYtK `e Kti hA w0ubakti \_vtKb|

Avtiv j Yq th, c0ZwU c0vb htA 0cZwseV 0 bvtg GKwU hvM m=uv`b Kiv ntZv |  
GB htA GKw` tK Avgiv thgb hRgvb-cZwI AskMhtYi K\_v RvtZ cwii, tZgub  
Zvi `x KZR tet`i wKQz gSjsk cvtVi K\_vl RvtZ cwii | D`vniY`tfc Avgiv  
F#Mf`-msinZvI 1g gEtj i 131Zg m#3 i 3q gSjsk Dtj E-KitZ cwii :

0ne Zy ZZtm`wg\_pv Aem`tev eRm` mvZv Me`m` wbtmRt mYI`S-B` `wbtmRt|0<sup>30</sup>  
A\_fr, tn B`! tZvgvi tmeK l cvct0lx hRgvb `=uvZ tZvgvi cwii ZvBi l mSroI  
Awfc0tq tZvgvi D`itk` ch0B cwigvY ne`vb Kti hA m=ubakti — hvZ AmsL`  
tMvabj vf nq|

i ay`vgr-`xi thS`fvte hvM-hA AskMhYB bq, tmB hM brixiv GKKfvteI hvM-  
hA Kivi Awakvii Yx wQj | F#Mf`-msinZv t`tK Rvbn hvq th, cij`Krm ew` ntj Zui  
`x hA Kg`m=uv`b Kti b:

A`xKgI wCzi `AvmsmB Fl tqv t`SMfn ea`gvtb |  
Z AvqRŠ-Im`mjgm`v B`bs b eJ Zi ga` eg0  
cij`Krmvbx wn evg`vk`te`wfiw``dei`Yv btgvvft |  
A\_v ivRvbs Im`mjgm`v eJ nYs ``\_ja` eg0  
F#Mf`-msinZv, 4/42/8-9<sup>31</sup>

A\_fr, ivRv`Mfhi cJ cij`Krm Kiviv`x nl qvi ci cij`Krtmi cZwmb Fw MYtK cJ  
jvtfi Awfc0tq cRv KtiwQjt b| mB Fw MY B`a l ei`tYi wtklifc hA KitZ  
ej b| cij`Krm-cZwB`a l ei`YtK ne` l `wZ 0viv mS0 Kti Bt`i b`vq kI`webvkk  
Aa`e ivRv Im`mjtk jvf KtiwQjt b|

GQvov F#Mf` i Avkj vqb tkSzmfI, kZc\_ e0p0Y mY 00fvte brix i htAi Awakvii i  
K\_v weaZ ntqtQ | i ay ZvB bq, `ew KhM brixiv w0tRt` i tK t`ex wntmteI Kí bv  
Kti | thgb, F#Mf` i 10g gEtj i 151Zg m#3 R%0K k`v bvgK Fw w0tRtK t`ex  
wntmte Kí bv Kti b| D`vniY`tfc Avgiv D`3 m#3 i i ay 1g gSjU D`xZ KivQ :

k0-qvMte muga`z k`qv nqtZ nvet |  
k0vs fMm` ga0B ePmv te`qvum \\  
F#Mf`-msinZv, 10/151/1<sup>32</sup>

A\_ŕ, Awg my úofvte Dž Ľ KiŕQ th, kŕvi gvrvtZŕB cŕRj Z AwMžZ kŕvmŕŕj Z hÁmvgMŕ AvŕwZ t` l qv nq Ges wZwb (kŕv) mŕúť i kŕtŕAe`vb Kŕt b|

DcwıD³ Avtj vPbv t\_ŕK Avgıv t`wL th, ew KhŕMi bvixiv cji`tli gŕZvB mKj cŕKvi agrŕ AwaKvi tŕvM Ki Z| ew K wŕŕv, gŕŕi Pbv, gŕŕi cvw, hvMhÁ Ges ms`wi BZ`w` welfŕ Zvŕ i cY`AwaKvi wQj |

tmB mgq bvixiv atgŕ tŕŕtŕ cŕZeÜK wQj bv; Dci ŕ' agrŕ i wZ-bwZ Ges AvPri-Abŕvŕb Zvŕ i Dcw`wZ Ges mntŕwMzv wQj Acwi nvŕŕ G welfquw bviŕť i agrŕ Ae`vŕbi tŕŕtŕ Aek`B ghŕ v eŕxi GKw my úo j ŕŕY| ŕ e`ZxZ cji`l KLŕbvB Ava`wZKŕvŕte cwi cY`bq| i ay ZvB bq, ew KmwnZ' GK\_vl Dž Ľ AvŕQ th, AweevnZŕ i hvM-hÁ t`ezvıv MŕY Kŕt b bv Ges ŕŕgx GKvKx `Mŕvŕl KŕtZ cvŕt b bv| ZvB t`Lv hvq, Ava`wZK Kj`vYmvaŕbi Rb` cŕŕwQj Acwi nvŕA½wŕŕkl | bviŕť i Dchŕ Ae`vb Zvŕ i mŕŕP agrŕ ghŕ vi wŕŕŕqzv weavb Kŕt |

mvs`wZK Rxb

grbe BwZnm chŕj vPbv Kŕtj t`Lv hvq th, cŕZw Dbz mf`Zvq gvbeRxetb ms`wZ GKw ŕ i`ZcY`ŕwŕKv cji b Kŕt Ges GB ms`wZB Zvi Kwŕ l mf`Zvi cwi Pq Ges evnK| ms`wZ ejŕZ Avgıv GLvŕb welfbŕecŕKvi msMxZ, ev`hŕŕi bZ, Awfbq, tLj vaj v, Avŕgv`-cŕŕv` BZ`w` welfq eŕŕe| ew KhŕM KÉ l hŕŕi msMxZi mŕ½ Avŕıv welfbŕecŕKvi ev`hŕŕi thgb, exYv, evY, KKwi, `y`ŕŕ, eskx, kZZŕŕ BZ`w` e`eüZ ntZv| Gŕov tLj vaj vi gŕa` welfbŕecŕZthwMzv thgb, Akŕ`ŕo cŕZthwMzv, tNvoŕ ŕo cŕZthwMzv, i\_Pvj bv cŕZthwMzv, cvkvŕLj v BZ`w` i cŕŕj b wQj |

ew KhŕMi bvixiv Gme mvs`wZK KgŕvŕÉ wŕŕkl Kŕt bZ, KÉ l hŕŕmsMxZ BZ`w` ŕZ wŕŕkl cvi`wŕŕx wQj | ew KmwnZ' eü`vŕb Ges eüfŕte ejv ntŕŕŕŕ ŕbZ`s MxZs `ŕYvs Kgŕ, A\_ŕ, bZ l msMxZ cwi ŕekb bviŕť i B KvR|

Awfbq cŕnt½ FŕMŕ i 10g gÉŕj i 95Zg mŕ³ cji fi ev l Deŕxi Kŕ\_vcK\_b mŕŕj Z msev` m³wŕŕk mKŕj B mvs`wZK tŕŕtŕ ŕ i`ZcY`ŕ cŕksmŕŕhvM` ejj Dž Ľ Kŕt iŕŕb| Avgıv D`vni Y wntŕte wŕŕŕe yGKw gŕŕŕ Dž Ľ KiŕQ:

ntŕ Rŕŕq gbm wZŕ tNvŕi ePısm wŕkŕ K.Yevŕ%a by|  
b tŕŕ gŕŕ Abŕ Zvm GŕZ gŕ`i bŕi Zŕi Pbvnb&\  
wŕŕŕZv evPv K.Yev Zeıvs cŕŕwŕl gŕ mvgwMŕŕe|  
cji fi et cŕi `s cŕi w`j vcbv evZ Beıvgw`ŕ \

FŕMŕ -msınZv, 10/95/1-2<sup>33</sup>

A\_ŕ, [c]jfi evi Dw³ tn cWZ: Zng wK wbôz! Lye ZvonZmo thl bv, Avgv` i mvgvb` evK`ij vc cŕqvRb| GLb hw` g`bi five Df`q cKvk bv Kw, Zte fweI`Z tmUv m`Li nte bv| [DeRxi Dw³] tZvgvi mv`\_ K\_v etj Avgvi wK nte? Awg D`qKvtj i Elvi g`Zv G`mUQ| tn c]jfi ev, wbt`Ri M`n wd`ti hv| Zng Avgv`K avi Y Ki`Z cvi`te bv, thgb evq`K avi Y Kiv hvq bv|

Avgiv c`teB D`j L-K`i wQ th, ms` wZ n`"Q Dbz mgvR I m`f`Zvi avi K Ges evnK| `ew Kh`M ms` wZi j vj b-c]j b Ges cwI Ph`q c]j`"I i cvkvcwK bvi x` i AskM`Y I c`K`"I Yi wel quU AZ`š-, i"Zc`Y` bvi x I c]j`"I i mgš`qB Dbz ms` wZi cwI g`Ej Mto D`V| `ew Kh`M bvi x-c]j`"I i mgš`q MwZ Dbz mvs` wZK Rxe`bi cwI Pq enb K`i | ZvB Avgiv ej t`Z cwI, `ew Kh`M mvs` wZK t`"I bvi x` i Ae`vb tek Dbz ch`qB wQj |

GB wek`msvi bi Ges bvi x—G`"q i mvs`j`b MwZ| m`i mPbvj M`et`\_tK GB avi Ae`vZ MwZ`Z P`j Avm`Q| bi-bvi x m`i c`h`z`" `ew Km`vnt`Z" ej v ntq`Q th, Aw` t`Z cigc]j`"I ŐGKŐ wQ`j b| wZvb Zvi m`o wekg`E`j wR B`"v I gungv c`Zd`j bi Rb` wbt`R`K w`av wef`³ K`i c]j`"I Ges bvi x m`i Ki`j b| GB c]j`"I -c`KwZB Aw` cwZ I cZw` ZvB ej v hvq c]j`"I I bvi x GKB cigm`Evi `Bifc—G`K A`b`i m`u`i K I cwI c`i K| *en`vi Y`K Dc`ibl`* -G wel quU m`P`P K`E` c`Za`v`wZ ntq`Q:

m`e`be titg Z`š`" KivK b ig`Z m wZx`q`"Or| m`nZveivm h\_v`"cgvst`mš mscwi l`³Š m BgtgeivZ`bs t`avcvZq`Ezt cwZ` cZw` P`rfeZvs Z`š`w`" ga`Mj uge`" BwZ`š`n hv`Ae`e`"š`" qgvKvkt w`gv chZ Ge Zvs mgfeE`Zv gbl`"v ARiqš`-  
*en`vi Y`K Dc`ibl`*, 1/4/3<sup>34</sup>

Dch` Av`j vPbv t`\_tK Avgiv G K\_v ej t`Z cwI th, `ew Kh`Mi bvi xiv cwI ewi K, mvgv`RK, A\_w`wZK, ivR`wZK, agx`q, mvs` wZKmn RxeB I RxeBvPi`Yi bvbv`\_i c]j`"I` i c`Q mg-AwaKvi t`vM KiZ| Zte G K\_v A`Kvi Kivi Dcvq tbB th, wczZwš`K mgvRe`e`vq `ew Km`vnt`Z"i wef`b`e`v`b bvi x` i Ae`v I Ae`vb wbtq bvbvi Kg weifc gše` Kiv ntq`Q hv wczZwš`K mgvRe`e`vq GKwU Aubevh`ew`e`P`I | Avgiv B`"vKZfv`teB tm`\_tjv Av`j vPbv t`\_tK weiZ t`\_tKuQ| iay `ew Kh`M t`Kb, `ew K cieZ`"M t`\_tK eZgvbKvj ch`š`-mgv`R bvi x` i Ae`v I Ae`v`bi t`Zgb D`j L`h`vM` cwI eZ`B ntq`Q etj we`rRbI g`b K`i b bv|

`ew Kh`Mi wboget`M`P` A`b`K bvi x` i Gifc ey`x`g`Evi c`Kw`-A`b`K cv`v`Z" c`EZYMI K`i`i`Qb—hv`" i g`a" D`j L`h`vM` gwim w`f`Uvi w`orm (Maurice Winternitz)| wZvb



9. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv* [wZxq LĚ], c0,3, c, 489
10. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv* [c0g LĚ], řvgKv, kř wı břq eř`ıvra`vq, c0,3, c, 71, G0vovI W±i řMřcř`y gřLvcra`vq Zwi `ew`KmmrZ` I ms`wzi řřcřiLv M0ř` (wekř; řR`wıZwe© msN, Kř KvZv, 1988, c, 160) eřj b, 0cwZ we`ıgvb\_vKv mřĚj cZ`řř M0řıYi K\_v AvřQ|0
11. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv* [wZxq LĚ], c0,3, c, 478
12. A\_eřeř` i A0v`k KvřĚi ZZxq AbęřřKi c0g mř3i c0g FřK řvřř mngiřYi K\_v eřv nřřřQ| (křweRbwenvıx řMv`řgx, (Abw`Z I mřúwı Z), A\_eřeř`, nıd cKřkbx, Křj KvZv, c0g cKřk, ZZxq gřY, 1992, c, 353)
13. AZj Př`a`řmb, mxZvbw\_ZĚřřY c0jř (Abw`Z I mřúwı Z), *Dcıbl`*, ALĚ ms`ıY, nıd cKřkbx, Křj KvZv, c0g gřY, 1994, c, 875
14. křweRbwenvıx řMv`řgx (Abw`Z I mřúwı Z), A\_eřeř`, c0,3, c, 19
15. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv* [c0g LĚ], c0,3, c, 557
16. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv*, [wZxq LĚ], c0,3, c, 636
17. AZj Př`a`řmb, mxZvbw\_ZĚřřY c0jř (Abw`Z I mřúwı Z), *Dcıbl`*, ALĚ ms`ıY, c0,3, c, 730| GLřb Dřj Ě th, hvÁeé` KZK c0Ě AvZřĚj Ges AgZřĚj Dcř`kuU mvgvb` cwi ewZř AvKřři eř`ıvıY`K Dcıbl`ř i 4\_@Aäřřři 5g eřřřıYi ewřř nřřřQ|
18. c0,3, c, 759
19. c0,3, c, 771
20. c0,3
21. řhvMxi vR emy řeř`ı cwi Pq, dıvřřřK. Gj. gřLvcra`vq cKřkZ, Křj KvZv, wZxq cKřk, 1975, c, 201-202
22. křweřřbwenvıx řMv`řgx (Abw`Z I mřúwı Z) *hRře`-msınZv*, nıd cKřkbx, Křj KvZv, c0g cKřk, 1975, c0g gřY, 1396, c, 219-221
23. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv*, [c0g LĚ], c0,3, c, 181
24. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv*, [wZxq LĚ], c0,3, c, 571
25. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv*, [c0g LĚ], c0,3, c, 356
26. řhvMxi vR emy řeř`ı cwi Pq, c0,3, c, 221
27. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv*, [c0g LĚ], c0,3, c, 231
28. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv*, [wZxq LĚ], c0,3, c, 608
29. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv*, [c0g LĚ], c0,3, c, 314
30. c0,3, c, 261
31. c0,3, c, 519
32. iřgkPř`a`Ě (Abw`Z), *FřMř`-msınZv*, [wZxq LĚ], c0,3, c, 657
33. c0,3, c, 595
34. AZj Př`a`řmb, mxZvbw\_ZĚřřY c0jř (Abw`Z I mřúwı Z), *Dcıbl`*, c0,3, c, 690
35. Winternitz, Maurice, *A History of Indian Literature*, Vol. I, First Edition, Delhi, 1981, Reprint, 1996, p. 211
36. křwřřwZřřvbw řmb, *c0řřb řviřřZ řviř*, wekřřvi Zř Mřřřř q, Křj KvZv, 1357, c, 52
37. mřKřvi x řřvřřř, *c0řřb: mřvR I mřvřř*, Avb` cveřř kvm`c0BřřřU wj wğřřUW, Křj KvZv, ZZxq gřY, 1401, c, 28

### tnvmb kvnx kvmbvgtj evsj vi bMix

#### Avkxqvi v LvZb\*

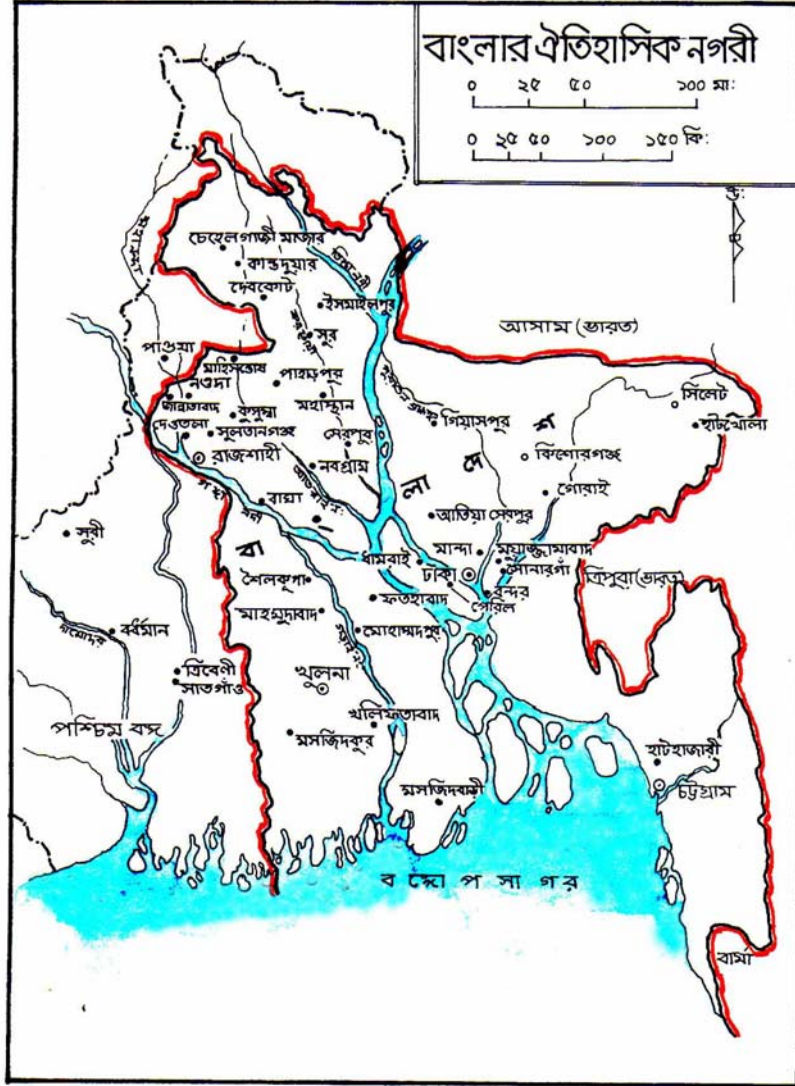
mvi mst¶c

wZxq Bwj qvm kvnx estki cZtbi ci evsj vq tnvmb kvnx estki Afj vb NtU| G estki mj ZvbMY evsj vq tgvU 45 eQi vaxb fite ivRZj Ktib| G mgtq Zwi v mvgtr'i wevfbe v b weRq Ktib Ges weRZ AAjt ckvmbK Kvhpug mofite cwi Pvj bvi Rb`kni, e`i l bMi cZov Ktib Ges cjtbr bMii cvtkbZb bMi vbgf Ktib, Avevi aysmcB bMitk bZb Kti ms`vi Ktib| G bMi t jv KLbl ivRavb kni, KLbl emYR`K tK`a; KLbl agf KgrvEi Av`vb Avevi KLbl ev UukKvj bMix vntmte Mto l tV| G bMi t jvi AvakvskB AvR aysmcB| Zte wKozwKozbMi cPxb KwZP`GKuJ Bgvi Z ev tKvtr`mN ev Bgvi tzi aysmvekl, wKoz cZvEj kb`Rb etK avi Y Kti vtotq AvtQ| Avtj vP` cEtU bMi t jvi Buznm, coi wK mvinZ` kb` l cZvEj kb`Rb, thgb, mgmvguqK dvm`MS; wkvj w, Bgvi tzi aysmvekl Ges gji mvt t tK tbi qv ntqtQ| cieZKvtj D<sup>3</sup> Drm t tK MpxZ bMixi D`vni tvi Zwj Kv`Zwi Kiv ntqtQ| G Zwj KvB eZgvb cEtU gj w l qe`l cPxb evsj vi bMi vbgf Yi G Zwj KvB evsj vi Buznvtmi GKU avivewnkZv mjo Kite|

Buznvtmi cUfug: tnvmb kvnx estki mj Zvb`i avivewnkZv

bMivqY, v`cZ, evsj v mvtZ`i weKvk—Gme t¶tB vaxb mj Zvbx hM tnvmb kvnx Avgj evsj vi Y¶M| evsj vt`k bMivqb Zvg`c t hM t tKB mwpZ nq| cOK-HwZnmK hM bMi vj gta` l qvix etUkji l cvEj vRvi wwe wtkl fite D t hM| Avw HwZnmK hM t gsh`Avgjt v`cZ c¶bMi, l qvix etUkji, evbMo l P` tKZi Mtoi Av`Zj mBg kZvax ntZ ga`hM coi wKvtj l w`gvb wQj | ga`hM coi t qv`k kZvaxZ eLwZqvi Lj wR DEi cwog evsj vq gmnj g AvacZ` cZov Kti tMstoi AbwZ` fi vcb Ktib j LtSvZ| Lj wRi cieZv`gmnj g kvnKMY l vaxb mj Zvbx estki bcvZe` ckvmb, emYR, h\* l Avb-weAvb PPF tK`a vntmte cZov Ktib eu bMi| G t¶t me¶c¶v mvlq wQj b tnvmb kvnx estki mj Zvbe` | GB estki mj ZvbM`Yi cZwvZ bMi vj wQj gmr` l Lvbkvi Rb` cOm×| cPxb hM bMi tnvbi Mw tnvmb kvnx Avgjt teS× ms`wZi PPF, emYR` Ges KUwZK tK`a vntmte AvSRwZK fite L`wZ j vf Kti wQj |

\* mntwMx Aa'vcK, Bmj vtgi Buznm l ms`wZ wefM, ivRkvx wekpe`vj q



gibwP1-1: cwog ersj v | ersj v t` ki mxgvb efv tZ j vj | Kv t j v i 0-Gi ti Lv e`euZ ntqt0 |  
 trvtmb kvnx estki cZÖvZv mj Zvb Avj vDwi b trvtmb kvn GKRb cZfvm=übe  
 kvmk wQ t j b | Zui mgq 1493 n t Z 1538 wL: ersj vi mxgvb PZw K we`wZ j vf  
 K t i Ges ersj vi weifboe` t b RbemwZ M to I t v | G mg t qi g t a` t g u P i R b

mj Zvb— Avj vDwi b tnvmb kvn (1493-1419 vL<sup>a</sup>), bmi Z kvn (1519-1532 vL<sup>a</sup>),  
 Avj vDwi b dxifh kvn (1532 vL<sup>a</sup>) Ges vMqvmDwi b kvngj kvn (1533-1538 vL<sup>a</sup>)  
 tgvU cqvZwj ← eQi evsj vq vaxbfvte ivRZ; Ktib| Giv RvWtZ Avie, atg<sup>o</sup>  
 gmnj gvb, ms<sup>o</sup>vZtZ evOwj vQtb| tnvmb kvnx mj ZvbMfYi mkvmb, v<sup>o</sup>vkzv I  
 wePqYZvi Kvi tY GK v<sup>o</sup>tk thgb mvgtr<sup>o</sup>i ve<sup>o</sup>vZ NtU Ab<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>tk t<sup>o</sup>tk kwiS—I  
 k:Lj v<sup>o</sup>vvcZ ntqvQj etj evOwj c<sup>o</sup>vZ fvi I eugLx weKvk m<sup>o</sup>eci ntqvQj | G estki  
 mj ZvbMfYi c<sup>o</sup>vtcvl KZvq evsj vq th mg<sup>o</sup>-bMi-bMix Mto I tvtQ (*gvbP<sup>o</sup>T-7*) Zvi  
 AwaKusk bMi AvR aYsmc<sup>o</sup>B Ges eZ<sup>o</sup>vtb G<sup>o</sup>tj v tKej c<sup>o</sup>Pxb KwiZ<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>GKwU Bgvi Z  
 ev tKv<sup>o</sup>tv v<sup>o</sup>xN BZ<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> etK avi Y Kti v<sup>o</sup>wtq AvtQ| Avevi tKv<sup>o</sup>tv tKv<sup>o</sup>tvwU AeJ<sup>o</sup>β|  
 G<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> i bvg i ay mgKvj xb BvZnm ev m<sup>o</sup>vtZ<sup>o</sup>B cvl qv hvq| Zte tm mgtqi AmsL<sup>o</sup>  
 gj<sup>o</sup> t, vkj vj uc, c<sup>o</sup>jvKwiZ<sup>o</sup> aYsmvetkl cvl qv hvq| th<sup>o</sup>tnZi tm mgtqi bMixi BvZnm  
 m<sup>o</sup>vtU Avgv<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> i m<sup>o</sup>WK BvZnm Rvbv tbB, tmRb<sup>o</sup> tnvmb kvnx kvmbvgtj bMixi  
 BvZnm Rvb<sup>o</sup>tZ G DcvEmg<sup>o</sup>ni I ciB v<sup>o</sup>bf<sup>o</sup> Ki tZ nq|

bMi vbg<sup>o</sup>Yi ZE; m<sup>o</sup>vtU m<sup>o</sup>vavi Y Avtj vPbv

bMtii v<sup>o</sup>b vbe<sup>o</sup>P<sup>o</sup>bi t<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup>t metP<sup>o</sup>tq „i“ZcY<sup>o</sup>velqvU ntjv bMi vU<sup>o</sup> mvgwi K c<sup>o</sup>Zi v<sup>o</sup>v  
 e<sup>o</sup>e<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> nvqj vKvixi v hv<sup>o</sup>tZ m<sup>o</sup>vtRB kn<sup>o</sup>ti c<sup>o</sup>ek Ki tZ bv cv<sup>o</sup>i tmRb<sup>o</sup> teobKvix c<sup>o</sup>Pxi  
 ev cv<sup>o</sup>i Lv e<sup>o</sup>envi Kiv| tMSo-j Lbl Zxi teobKvix c<sup>o</sup>Pxi AvRI m<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>uo<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>te v<sup>o</sup>Pv<sup>o</sup>Y Z Kiv  
 hvq| c<sup>o</sup>PxbKvtj M<sup>o</sup>K Ges ti vgvb mvgtr<sup>o</sup>i c<sup>o</sup>vtcvl KZvq v<sup>o</sup>M<sup>o</sup>ev mvgwi K NvU<sup>o</sup>tK  
 Avktj Kti G ai<sup>o</sup>ti A<sup>o</sup>tK bMix, thgb, Utvi, vj v<sup>o</sup>b BZ<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> Mto I tvtQ| evsj vi  
 A<sup>o</sup>tK bMi b<sup>o</sup>x<sup>o</sup> i ev mg<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> i v<sup>o</sup>vtmte Mto I tvtQ| mg<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> i v<sup>o</sup>vtmte PUM<sup>o</sup>g  
 e<sup>o</sup>ti i bvg v<sup>o</sup>etkl f<sup>o</sup>te D<sup>o</sup>tj E<sup>o</sup>thvM<sup>o</sup>| PZy R Ges c<sup>o</sup>A<sup>o</sup> k kZv<sup>o</sup>vtZ AvMZ v<sup>o</sup>et<sup>o</sup> kx<sup>o</sup> Z  
 ev ch<sup>o</sup>KMY G m<sup>o</sup>vt<sup>o</sup> kn<sup>o</sup>ti i v<sup>o</sup>etkl eY<sup>o</sup>tv ti tL tM<sup>o</sup>tQb| GvU th GKwU kni Zv AvRI  
 ce<sup>o</sup> tM<sup>o</sup>ie v<sup>o</sup>btq tetP AvtQ| b<sup>o</sup>x<sup>o</sup> ti i g<sup>o</sup>ta<sup>o</sup> tMSo-j Lbl Zx, mvZMv Ges  
 tmvbi M<sup>o</sup>vtqi bvg v<sup>o</sup>etkl f<sup>o</sup>te D<sup>o</sup>tj E<sup>o</sup>thvM<sup>o</sup>| b<sup>o</sup>xi evK e<sup>o</sup>ZxZ v<sup>o</sup>j AA<sup>o</sup>tj t<sup>o</sup>tk  
 emv<sup>o</sup>Y<sup>o</sup>R<sup>o</sup> K iv<sup>o</sup>vi av<sup>o</sup>ti i kn<sup>o</sup>ti i v<sup>o</sup>bg<sup>o</sup>Y GKwU m<sup>o</sup>vtPxb c<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>| evsj vq| Zvi e<sup>o</sup>vZ<sup>o</sup>vg t<sup>o</sup> Lv  
 hvqvb| G knimg<sup>o</sup> A<sup>o</sup>tKvU evRvi tK<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> K, Ki Av<sup>o</sup>vq I v<sup>o</sup>bxq c<sup>o</sup>kv<sup>o</sup>m<sup>o</sup>bK tK<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>  
 v<sup>o</sup>vtmteI th G<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> i Ae<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> vQj Zv m<sup>o</sup>vtRB Rvbv hvq|

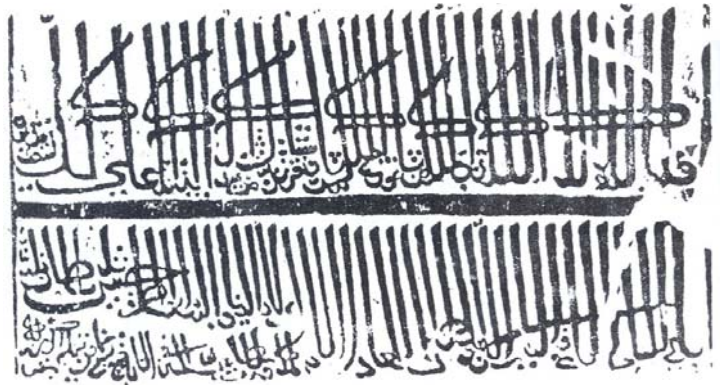
kn<sup>o</sup>ti i Ae<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> gj<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> evY<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>vtbi bvg t<sup>o</sup> tL<sup>o</sup> Abgvb Kiv hvq| gj<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> evY<sup>o</sup>  
 v<sup>o</sup>vmg<sup>o</sup>vtK UvKkvj bMix v<sup>o</sup>vtmte v<sup>o</sup>Pv<sup>o</sup>Y Z Kiv hvq| G UvKkvj me mgq th  
 ivRav<sup>o</sup>vtZB v<sup>o</sup>KZ Zv bq| gj<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>axbZvi c<sup>o</sup>ZxK| evsj vi mj Zv<sup>o</sup>vtbiv v<sup>o</sup>ewRZ AA<sup>o</sup>tj  
 UvKkvj v<sup>o</sup>cb K<sup>o</sup>ti tQ Ges UvKkvj v<sup>o</sup>bg<sup>o</sup> kni th c<sup>o</sup>m<sup>o</sup>x Ges m<sup>o</sup>vi v<sup>o</sup>JZ vQj Zv evji  
 AeKvk iv<sup>o</sup>tL bv| v<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> kni m<sup>o</sup>vtZ tmbv kni ev QvD<sup>o</sup>bx, m<sup>o</sup>vavi Yf<sup>o</sup>te K<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>ú kni ev  
 Bmj v<sup>o</sup>tg ev<sup>o</sup> qv v<sup>o</sup>tg L<sup>o</sup>vZ| G knimg<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>vgZ h<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>j Z v<sup>o</sup>m<sup>o</sup>bK<sup>o</sup> i K<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>ú, cieZ<sup>o</sup>R<sup>o</sup>vtj  
 ax<sup>o</sup>ti ax<sup>o</sup>ti t<sup>o</sup>jvK emv<sup>o</sup>Z v<sup>o</sup>vtmte Mto D<sup>o</sup>tvtQ| D<sup>o</sup>vni Y<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>fc, t<sup>o</sup> I t<sup>o</sup>KvU, tmvbi M<sup>o</sup>vtI,  
 L<sup>o</sup>vj dZev<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> i bvg D<sup>o</sup>tj E<sup>o</sup>thvM<sup>o</sup>| A<sup>o</sup>tK mgq Lv<sup>o</sup>bKv Ges v<sup>o</sup> i M<sup>o</sup>vtK tK<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> K<sup>o</sup>ti i th

evsjvi bMi Mto I tVwQj , Zvi my uo cgvY wntj tUi kvn Rvj vtj i ` iMv Ges Lj bri  
 evfMi nvtUi mubkU` Lvb Rvrvb Avj xi Lwj dZvev | G kni tjtK ga` Gwkqv ev  
 cwog AwcdKvi ivevZ ev wi evfZi mvt\_ Zj bv Kiv hvq| ivevZ gmvj g `Mwefkl | G  
 `MwaviYZ mxgvS-Gj vKvq wbgfY Kiv ntZv| GLvfb agf` i` Ges Zwi wkl`e`  
 agRg`Ki tZb, B`OK e`w3t` i agfSwi Z Ki tZb Ges cOqvRb tevta mxgvS-i`lvi  
 Rb` km tKi Avt` k Abhvqx h`x Ki tZb| G thv`vt` i mvavi Yfvte MvRx evj n tZv|  
 git`vi eZg`vb ivRavb iv evZ Ovi evZ0 RvZxq `Mw`\_tKB ewaZ ntqtQ etj Rvrv hvq|  
 ag` i vRbwiZ DfquwB bMivqtYi GKwU `i`ZcY`Dcr` vb| wv` yteS` h`M fvi Ze t`  
 eu t`l` Dcvmbv ev gw` i tK tK`^a Kti bMi Mto I tVwQj | ga`h`Mxq A tK bMi  
 knx` mvaRtbi Kei`vb, mb`vmt` i Av`vbr Ges gmvR` tK tK`^a Kti Mto I tVtQ|  
 th mg`-gmvRt` mj Zvtbi bvg wj wce` AvtQ ev tKvfbv wbr` e` mj Zvtbi mgq tKvfbv  
 l qvj x ev kvmbKZ`KZ` wbgZ ntqtQ etj wj wj wctZ D tj L-AvtQ, mntRB Rvrv  
 hvq th, G mg`-gmvRt` i `vfb kni wQj | KviY mj Zvb KZ` gmvR` kni e`ZxZ  
 `Mg MgvAtj KLbl wbgZ nqub| G Bgvi Z wbgfY wctRZvi ivR` RqtK GKw` tK  
 thgb m`c`h`wii Z Kti tQ, wK tZgub Ab`w` tK kni wbgfYi w`K wbt` Rbv w` tqtQ  
 Ges Bmj vtgi i tM`ietK tj vK`l`i mvgtb Db` Kti tQ| mj Zvb ev Zwt` i AgvZ`  
 KZ` wbgZ cO`vb gmvR` ev Zvi fMwefkl t` tL ev wj wj wctZ gmvRt` i K\_v  
 D tj L-i tqtQ, Ggb A tK wj x kni G cO`tU D tj L-Kiv ntqtQ| evsj v M`zv-epcyl  
 wetaS` AA tj Aew`Z nl qvq wbgfYgB Gi GKwU c`vb cO`KwZK `ewko`| G wbgf  
 fvgZ kni wbgfYi Rb` gmvU cO`qvRb| Avi G gmvU mvavi Yfvte G tmtQ `xwNi  
 LbbKvh`\_tK| evsj vq Ggb A tK kni i tqtQ thLvfb `xwN Lbb Kti kni `Zwi Kiv  
 ntqtQ hv evsj vi kni wbgfYi GKwU wefkl c`wZ| tMSo-j Lbl Zx t` tK Avi`c`Kti  
 tmvbi Mvul ch`S-Ggb tKvb kni tbB thLvfb `xwN Lbb Kiv nqub| G `xwN GKw` tK  
 thgb kni fivtU mnvqK ntqtQ, wK tZgub Ab`w` tK cvbxq Rj mieivn, gvQ  
 Drcv`b l mub Ges taS` Kvth`e`euZ ntqtQ| cK`ii Zxti e`l`tivcY GKwU  
 mvgwRK Ges A`Rix cO`v wntmte AvRI weteiPZ| tgvUK\_v bMi wbgfYi th  
 tftMwvj K ZE; Avgiv BwZnm ev mgvRweAvtb cvB, Zvi meKwUB evsj vq e`euZ  
 ntqtQ| kni wbgfYi mvavi YZ tE; wv:mt` `tn GuU GKwU bZb msthrRb|

Dcti Dwj w`Z Avtj vPbvi cwitcO`l`tZ mgmvvqK Drm M`stvej x, `vcZ` Bgvi tZi  
 aYsmwefkl, gy` i wj wj wci mv`l` t` tK tnvmb kvnx kvmbvg tj evsj vq th mg`-  
 bMivi mUvb cvl qv hvq Zvi GKwU mvavi Y Zvj Kv l BwZeE wbtgacO` E ntj v :

mgvZv: ej` l qvb tRj vi mgvZv guKgvq `mq` mwn` gvingy evngvxi mgvta fetb  
 wZbwU wj wj wci cvl qv hvq|<sup>1</sup> cO`g wj wj wci t` tK Rvrv hvq th mj Zvb Avj vDw` b  
 tnvmb kvtni ivRZKvtj 902 wvRix tZ Kvgjfc l KvgZv weRq ntqWj | wZxq  
 wj wj wci t` t` hvl qvq wefkl wKQv Rvrv hvq bv | ZZxq wj wj wci t` tK Rvrv hvq th

mj Zvb Avj vDwī b tnv̄tmb kv̄t̄ni i vRZK̄vtj 909 w̄nRix̄tZ tnv̄tmb kvn KZ̄K̄ GLv̄tb GK̄w̄ Rwig ḡm̄w̄R̄ I D̄P̄ c̄l̄ek̄ ōvi w̄bw̄ḡZ̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj , w̄K̄š' eZ̄ḡv̄tb Gi t̄K̄v̄tbv̄ w̄P̄ȳB̄ tbB̄ | mj Zvb tnv̄tmb kvnx kvmbvḡtj Kvḡifc̄ w̄eRq̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj Ges̄ m̄p̄v̄Zv̄tZ̄ eZ̄ḡv̄tb ḡm̄w̄R̄ b̄v̄ v̄K̄t̄j | ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄ i w̄k̄j w̄j̄ w̄c̄ cvl̄ qv̄tZ̄ R̄vbv̄ hvq̄, t̄m̄ mḡq̄ GLv̄tb̄ c̄l̄m̄x̄ Rbc̄ w̄Qj |



**Translation:**

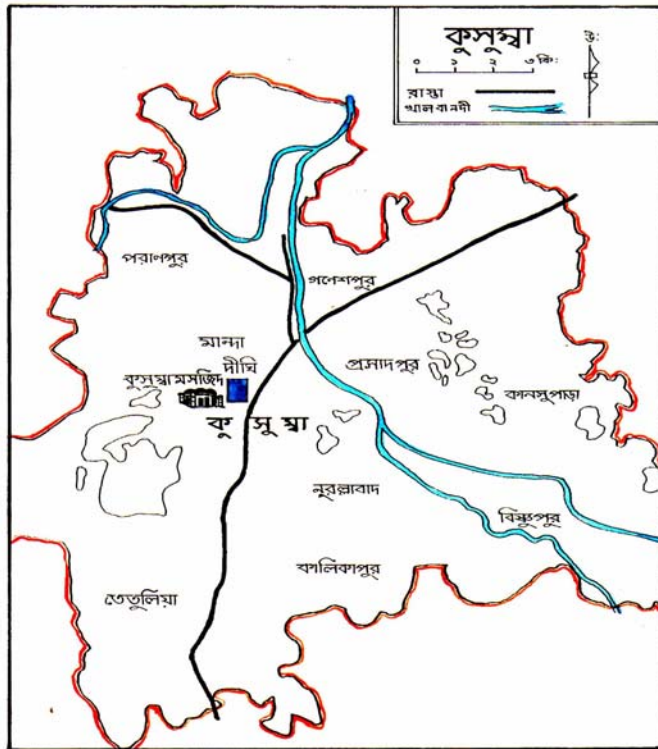
1. Say, O' Allah, Master of Kingdom! Thou givest the kingdom to whomsoever Thou pleasest and takest away the kingdom from whomsoever Thou pleasest, and Thou exaltest whom Thou pleasest and abasest whom Thou pleasest; in Thine hand is the good; surely, Thou hast power over all things.
2. The builder of the Jami Mosque and the lofty gateway is the just and the liberal Sultan `Ala al-dunya wal-din Abu'l Muzaffar Husain Shah, the Sultan, may his dignity,
3. Kingdom and sovereignty perpetuate. This work of benevolence was built on the date, the year 909A.H. (1502-03 A.D.) Written by Nasr al-din.<sup>2</sup>

Km̄p̄f̄ (ḡub̄w̄P̄I-2): i vRkv̄nx̄ kni t̄t̄K̄ c̄l̄q̄ 21 gv̄Bj̄ D̄Ēt̄i | gv̄v̄ v̄bv̄ t̄t̄K̄ c̄l̄q̄ 4 gv̄Bj̄ w̄w̄t̄Ȳ Km̄p̄f̄ b̄vḡK̄ GK̄w̄ c̄l̄P̄xb̄ M̄t̄ḡ Aew̄Z̄ eZ̄ḡv̄b̄ Km̄p̄f̄ ḡm̄w̄R̄ | ḡm̄w̄R̄ w̄w̄i m̄vḡtb̄ D̄ĒiN̄ w̄w̄t̄Ȳ j̄ p̄f̄ 1250×900 d̄w̄ Av̄qZ̄t̄bi GK̄w̄ Rj̄ vk̄q̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q̄ | ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄ i w̄k̄j w̄j̄ w̄c̄ t̄t̄K̄ R̄vbv̄ hvq̄ th̄ mj Zvb̄ gv̄nḡȳ kvn̄ M̄v̄Rxī c̄ȳ mj Zvb̄ w̄M̄q̄v̄m̄D̄Īxb̄ ev̄n̄v̄ j̄ kv̄t̄ni i vRZK̄vtj̄ t̄m̄j̄ v̄q̄gv̄b̄ KZ̄K̄ 966 w̄nRix̄tZ̄ ḡm̄w̄R̄ w̄w̄ w̄bw̄ḡZ̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj | GLv̄tb̄ GK̄w̄ c̄j̄v̄Zb̄ ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄ w̄k̄j w̄j̄ w̄c̄ cvl̄ qv̄ hvq̄<sup>3</sup> w̄j̄ w̄c̄w̄ eZ̄ḡv̄tb̄ ēt̄i><sup>3</sup> M̄t̄el̄Yv̄ Rv̄N̄t̄ī Av̄t̄Q̄ | w̄j̄ w̄c̄ t̄t̄K̄ R̄vbv̄ hvq̄ th̄, mj Zvb̄ tnv̄tmb̄ kv̄t̄ni i vRZK̄vtj̄ 904 w̄nRix̄tZ̄ w̄K̄k̄vḡxī c̄ȳ i v̄gv̄bt̄ Š̄j̄v̄ KZ̄K̄ GLv̄tb̄ GK̄w̄ ḡm̄w̄R̄ w̄bw̄ḡZ̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj | ḡm̄w̄R̄ w̄w̄ eZ̄ḡv̄tb̄ tbB̄ | D̄<sup>3</sup> w̄k̄j w̄j̄ w̄c̄ t̄t̄K̄ c̄l̄x̄q̄gv̄b̄ n̄q̄ th̄, tnv̄tmb̄ kvnx̄ kvmbvḡtj̄ m̄ēl̄ḡ Km̄p̄f̄ ḡm̄w̄j̄ ḡ Aw̄aK̄v̄t̄ī Av̄t̄m̄ Ges̄ c̄P̄w̄j̄ Z̄ w̄b̄q̄gv̄b̄j̄m̄v̄t̄ī m̄ēZ̄ GLv̄tb̄ | Ab̄v̄b̄ v̄t̄bī b̄v̄q̄ c̄l̄t̄ḡ GK̄w̄ K̄v̄ū w̄bw̄ḡZ̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj | c̄K̄Z̄c̄t̄ḡ ḡm̄j̄ ḡv̄t̄b̄iv̄ th̄Lv̄tb̄B̄ kni

wbg9Y Kti tQ tmLvfbB c0 tg K'vau` vcb Kti tQ Ges G K'vau` t\_ tKB cieZPch9q  
bMxi m96 ntqtQ etj HwZnmKMtYi AwfgZ|



Source: MqimDÍ xb evnv` j kvn, 966 un. i vRkvnx, S. Ahmed, *Inscriptions of Bengal*, Plate 51.



g1b1PÍ-2: Km99 gm1R` | c1k9Z1Gj vKv

gviMōg: gṛk<sup>o</sup>vev̄ tRj vi gviMōtg GKwJ wkj vj̄ w̄ cvl qv hvq|<sup>4</sup> wkj vj̄ w̄ t\_†K Rv̄v hvq th mj Zvb Avj vDwī b tnv̄mb kv̄tni ivRZKvtj 904 w̄nRix†Z Dj N AvZv gwj̄ K KZṚ GLv̄tb GKwJ gmw̄R` w̄bvgZ n†q̄w̄j | D<sup>3</sup> wkj vj̄ w̄ t\_†K cĀxqgvb nq th, gviMōg meĀg tnv̄mb kvnx kvmbvgtj gṛnj gvb†`i `L†j Av†m Ges gmw̄R†`i Kvi †Y Rbemw̄Z M†o I †Vw̄j etj Rv̄v hvq|

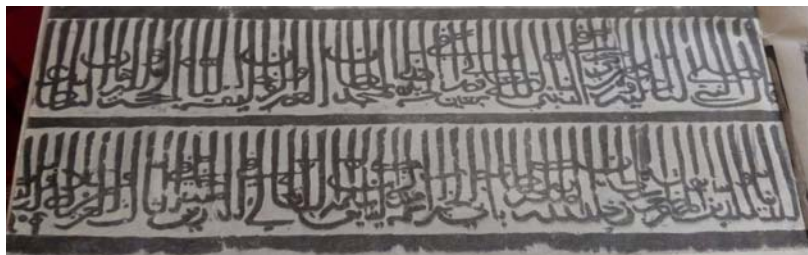


Source: S. Ahmed, *Inscriptions of Bengal*, Plate 37.

**Translation**

1. The Prophet, may Allah bless and assoil him, has said, “Whoever builds a mosque for Allah He builds a palace, as a reward for him in Paradise.
2. During the reign of `Alaud-Dunya wad-Din Abul Muzaffar Husain Shah, the sultan, may Allah perpetuate his kingdom and majesty, and exalt his authority and position; this mosque was built by the great and honoured Malik, the exalted `Ata Malik may his high rank remain for ever, on the 25<sup>th</sup> of Rajab, in the year nine hundred and four, 904 A.. (March, 1499 A.C.).

eveiMōg: gṛk<sup>o</sup>vev̄ tRj vi eveiMōtg GKwJ wkj vj̄ w̄ cvl qv hvq|<sup>5</sup> vj̄ w̄ t\_†K Rv̄v hvq th mj Zvb tnv̄mb kv̄tni ivRZKvtj 905 w̄nRix†Z GLv̄tb Rv̄†bi cĀ gwj̄ K mvb`vb KZṚ GKwJ gmw̄R` w̄bvgZ n†q̄w̄j | gmw̄R†`i Aw`Zj bv cvl qv tM†j I wkj vj̄ w̄ t\_†K gmw̄R` w̄bvg†Yi K\_v Rv̄v hvq| D<sup>3</sup> wkj vj̄ w̄ t\_†K cĀxqgvb nq th eveiMōg tm mgq gṛnj gvb†`i Aax†b w̄j m†eZ GLv̄tb I Ab`vb` v†bi b`vq gṛnj gvb†biv K`v̄ú `Zwi K†i w̄j | cieZKvtj G K`v̄ú t\_†KB bM̄ixi m̄w̄ etj Rv̄v hvq|



Source: S. Ahmed, *Inscriptions of Bengal*, Plate 39.

**Translation:**

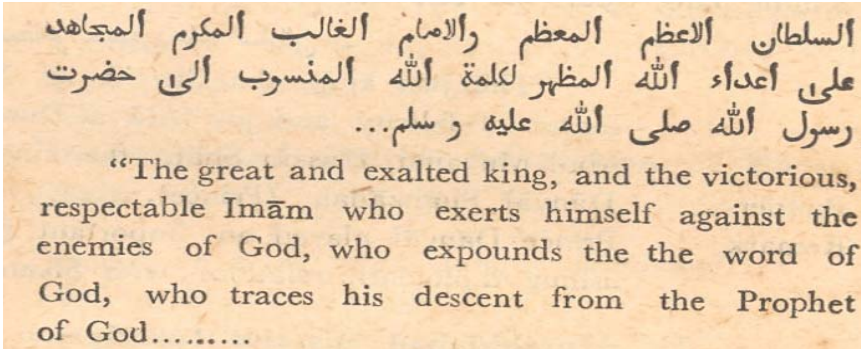
The Prophet, blessing and peace of Allah be upon him has said, "Whoever builds a mosque in this world, Allah will build seventy castles for him in Paradise." In the region of Sultan, of the time and age, `Alaud-Dunya wad-Din, Abul Muzaffar Husain Shah, the sultan. The Mosque is built by Malik Sandal, son of Jadwan? built on the 11<sup>th</sup> Rajab in the year nine hundred and five. 905 A.H. (7<sup>th</sup> February, 1500 A.C.)

Banerji read the name of the builder as 'Mandal', which is actually 'Sandal', as he suggested within a bracket. He moreover read the title of the building as 'Makhdum Shah' which appeared to me imaginary. The words *fe ahhad* are added by him before the name of `Alaud-Din Husain Shah, but no trace of these two words could be found in the text.

gnj evox: tgSRvi bvg gtnkcj | tj vK gFL cPuj Z bvg wek evBtki gnj ev  
gnj evox| fbKgi` t\_tK cOq 4 gvBj `wlltY Kj xK b`xi cwOg Zxti Ges b`x t\_tK  
cOq 200 MR cwOtg GKwU gmmR` wQj | gmmR` wU aYsmvetkI i l ci `vbxq RbMY  
GKwU Uvuj i Qv`l qjv v gmmR` wbgfY Kti tQb | gmmRt` i 50 dU `wllYnce w tK  
cOq 150x100 dU AvqZtbi DEi N` wlltY j af GKwU cPxb cKi AvtQ | gmmRt` i  
ceftki tK`iq cOek ct\_i lcti GKwU wkj wj wc wQj | wkj wj wcuU eZgvtb  
w`bvRcj hv`Nti AvtQ | wj wc t\_tK Rvb hvq th, mj Zvb tnvmb kvtni ivRZKvtj  
inxg Dwl tbi cI R%bK wqv gvuj K 1500 wLbrfa G gmmR` wU wbgfY Kti wQj b |  
gmmR` wU eZgvtb we`gvb | GLvtb gmmR` t\_tK cOq 50 MR `wllYncwOg w tK  
AvbgwmbK 20x10 dU AvqZtbi GKwU Bgvi tZi aYsmvetkI AvtQ | PritKvtY 4wU  
cv\_tii mi` `=cAvtQ Ges DEi t`qvj i gvSrgwS `vtb GKwU wbpz (cOq 4 dU Dp)  
cOek c\_ GLbl `Evqgvb | ceftcwOtg j af G Bgvi Z wQj m=ez GKwU uRivlvb |  
Bgvi Z t\_tK cOq 200 MR cwOtg cOq 3 GK i fmg Rfo GKwU R1/2j vKxY vb AvtQ |  
GLvtb cPxbKvtj GKwAK gw` i wQj etj avi Yv Kiv nq | G\_tjv t`tL Abgvb Kiv  
hvq wv`NteSx Avgtj i Rbc` aYsm ntq tMtj l tnvmb kvtni Avgtj GLvtb bZb  
Kti GKwU kni Mto DtvwQj |

wenvi ev wenvi kixd: l`setji gV mvavitiYi wBKU wenvi btg cwI wPZ wQj | GK  
mgta G AAjt teSx wenvi l wQj AmsL` | eLwZqvi Lj wR KZR wenvi meOg  
gnj gvt` i `Ljt Avtm Ges Avj x g`w Lj Rxi mgq wenvi tMSo-j Lbl Zx ivtR` i  
AŠfP nq | cieZP chiq wenvi gnj gvt` i nuZ Qrov ntj l mj Zvb Avj vDwl b  
tnvmb kvn wenvi weRq Ktib Kvi Y Gi cOvY cvl qv hvq wenvi ebniv gmmRt`  
GKwU wkj wj wc t\_tK |<sup>6</sup> wj wc t\_tK Rvb hvq mj Zvb Avj vDwl b tnvmb kvn KZR  
908 wRixtZ GLvtb GKwU Rwig gmmR` wbgZ ntq wQj | gmmR` wU aYsmcO b nI qvi  
ci wj wcuU eZgvtb gmmRt` j vMvtbv ntqtQ | GLvtb wkj wj wc cvl qv hvq avi Yv Kiv  
hvq tnvmb kvnx kvmbvgtj wenvi gnj gvt` i Avakvti wQj Ges gmmR` \_vKiv  
gnvj g emwZ Mto l tVwQj |

Bm̄gvBj c̄j: m̄vi Y t̄Rj vi Bm̄gvBj c̄j M̄ōtg ḡm̄iR̄t̄`i b̄vgvRN̄t̄i i t̄`qv̄tj GK̄iU  
wk̄j v̄j w̄c cvl qv hvq |<sup>7</sup> wk̄j v̄j w̄c i t̄j Lv c̄ōq ḡt̄Q hv̄l qv̄q m̄`ūY`c̄w D̄x̄vi Kiv hv̄qub |  
Z̄t̄e R̄v̄bv hv̄q th, GL̄t̄b t̄nv̄tmb kv̄t̄ni i v̄RZ̄K̄v̄t̄j 906 w̄nR̄ix̄t̄Z̄ ḡvR̄ij m̄  
Av̄j N̄gvR̄ij m̄ KZ̄K̄ GK̄iU ḡm̄iR̄` w̄b̄vḡZ̄ n̄t̄q̄iQ̄j | ḡm̄iR̄` Ges ḡm̄iR̄t̄`i wk̄j v̄j w̄c  
t̄`t̄K c̄Z̄x̄q̄gv̄b n̄q th t̄nv̄tmb kvnx kvmbvgtj G AĀj ḡm̄j gv̄b̄t̄`i Av̄aK̄v̄t̄i w̄Q̄j  
Ges ḡm̄iR̄t̄`i K̄vi t̄Y R̄bc` M̄to D̄t̄V̄iQ̄j |

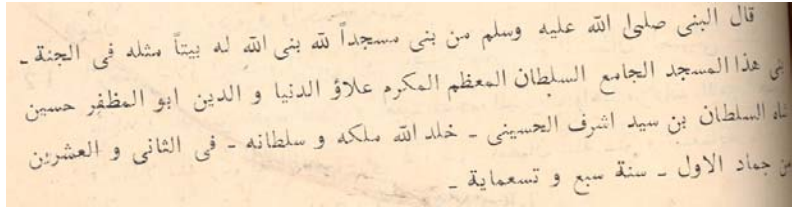


Source: A.H. Dani, *Bibliography of the Muslim Inscription of Bengal*, Bm̄gvBj c̄j i c̄ōs  
wk̄j v̄j w̄c i Ab̄ev̄ |

nv̄t̄dR̄bMi: ḡm̄bK̄MĀ t̄Rj vi w̄k̄ev̄j q \_v̄bvi Dj v̄Bj B̄D̄m̄bq̄t̄bi Aax̄t̄b nv̄t̄dR̄ b̄Mi  
M̄ōtg GK̄iU wk̄j v̄j w̄c cvl qv hvq |<sup>8</sup> wk̄j v̄j w̄c cv̄ t̄`t̄K R̄v̄bv hv̄q th, GL̄v̄t̄b m̄j Z̄v̄b  
Av̄j v̄D̄īl b t̄nv̄tmb kv̄n KZ̄K̄ 907 w̄nR̄ix̄t̄Z̄ GK̄iU R̄w̄g ḡm̄iR̄` w̄b̄vḡZ̄ n̄t̄q̄iQ̄j | R̄v̄t̄g  
ḡm̄iR̄` Ges wk̄j v̄j w̄c `t̄ó c̄Z̄x̄q̄gv̄b n̄q, t̄m mḡq GL̄v̄t̄b mḡx̄ R̄bc` w̄Q̄j | GL̄v̄t̄b  
ḡm̄ij ḡ Av̄r̄F̄v̄Z̄ c̄īi ev̄i eim Ki Z̄, w̄K̄S̄`eZ̄ḡv̄t̄b c̄ūvi f̄v̄t̄b me w̄b̄iō̄y |

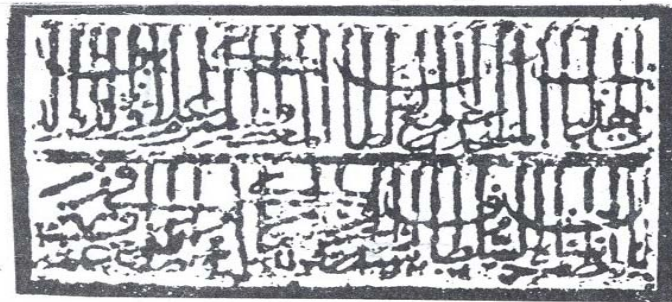


Source: t̄j LK KZ̄K̄ m̄sM̄n̄Z̄, nv̄t̄dR̄ b̄Mi, w̄k̄ev̄j q, ḡm̄bK̄MĀ-G c̄ōs wk̄j v̄j w̄c i t̄c̄t̄-Gi Q̄ue |



**Translation:** The Prophet, blessing and peace of Allah be upon him has said, “Whoever builds a mosque in this world, Allah will build for him a house like it in Paradise. This Assembly mosque was built by the sultan, the exalted and generous, `Alaud-Dunya wad-Din Abdul Muzaffar Husain Shah, the sultan, son of Sayyid Ashraf al-Husaini, may Allah perpetuate his kingdom and majesty; on the 22<sup>nd</sup> Jumada I, in the year nine hundred and seven; 907 A.H. (3<sup>rd</sup> December, 1501 A.C.).<sup>9</sup>

fĪMj cĵ : wenvĵi i fĪMj cĵi i tgvj vPvK gnj vq mB` k kZĵKi kvnevR bvgK GKRb mvaj mgwafetb GKwU wkj vĵj wC cvl qv hvq|<sup>10</sup> vj wC t\_ĵK Rvbw hvq th, GLvĵb mj Zvb Avj vDwĪ b tnvĵmb kvĵni mgĵq BDmĵdi cĵĪ mvi-B-j`i gvRwĵ m gvngy KZĵ 907 wRixĵZ GLvĵb GKwU gmwR` wbgĵ nĵqvQj | fĪMj cĵ tij l ĵq t÷kĵbi tklcĵĵš-gRwĵ`cĵ Aew`Z | gRwĵ`cĵi GKwU gmwRĵ`i `i Rvq GKwU wkj vĵj wC cvl qv hvq| wkj vĵj wC t\_ĵK Rvbw hvq th, mj Zvb Avj vDwĪ b tnvĵmb kvn KZĵ 917 wRixĵZ GLvĵb GKwU Rwg gmwR` wbgĵ nĵqvQj | GLvĵb `wU gmwR` wbgĵYi K\_v Rvbw hvq| GĵZ gĵb nq mj Zvb Avj vDwĪ b tnvĵmb kvĵni mgq mg`-fĪMj cĵ Gĵ vKv Rĵo gmwĵ g RbemwZ Mĵo l ĵvQj |



Source: A. Karim, *Corpus of the Arabic and Persian Inscriptions of Bengal*, Pl. 51.C

**Translation:**

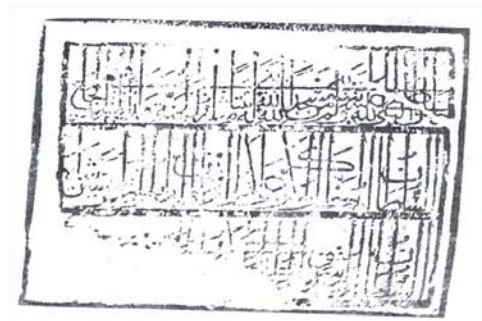
1. This gateway of the Jami' mosque was built by the exalted and liberal Sultan `Ala al-dunya wa'l-din.
2. Aul Muzaffar Husain Shah, the Sultan son of Sayyid Ashraf al-Husaini, may Allah perpetuate his kingdom and sovereignty; in the year 917 A.H. (1511-12 A.D.).

myU: gvk<sup>®</sup>ver` tRj vi myU Mōtg GKuU wkj vj w̄ cvl qv hvq |<sup>11</sup> wkj vj w̄ t\_†K Rvbr hvq mj Zvb Avj vDwī b tnv̄mb kv̄ni i vRZKv̄tj 909 w̄nRix̄tZ Zui AgvZ` Lvb gRvddi Lvb KZK̄ GLv̄tb GKuU gmv̄R` w̄bwgZ n̄tqv̄Qj | w̄KŠ` eZ̄v̄tb Gi tKv̄tb v̄PyB tbB | gmv̄R` I wkj vj w̄ cvl qv hv̄l qvq gtb nq tm mgq GLv̄tb gmv̄j g emiZ w̄Qj |



Source: S. Ahmed, *Inscriptions of Bengal*, Pl. 40.

bvn̄vb: wenv̄ti i mviY tRj vi i N̄bv\_cj c̄vj k t÷k̄bi Aax̄tb bvn̄ivb Mōtg GKuU wkj vj w̄ cvl qv hvq |<sup>12</sup> vj w̄ t\_†K Rvbr hvq, GLv̄tb mj Zvb Avj vDwī b tnv̄mb kv̄n& KZK̄ 909 w̄nRix̄tZ GKuU Rv̄tg gmv̄R` w̄bwgZ n̄tqv̄Qj | w̄KŠ` eZ̄v̄tb Gi tKv̄tb v̄PyB tbB | Rv̄tg gmv̄R` Ges wkj vj w̄ cvl qv hv̄l qvq Hw̄Znwm̄KM̄t̄Yi gZ, tm mgq G AĀj gmv̄j gv̄bt` i AwaKv̄ti w̄Qj Ges G AĀt̄j cām× Rbc` M̄to D̄t̄v̄w̄Qj |



Source: A. Karim, *Corpus of the Arabic and Persian Inscriptions of Bengal*, Pl. 42.C

**Translation:**

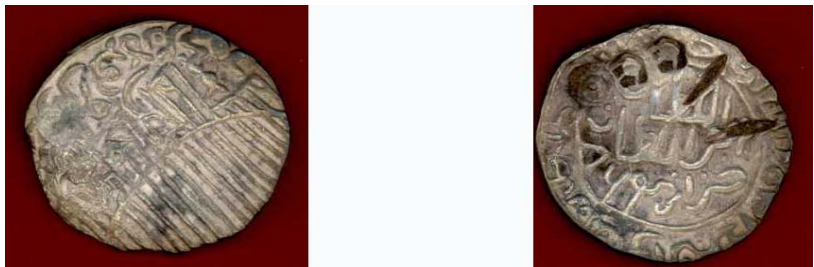
1. The Prophet, blessing and peace of Allah be upon him has said, "He who builds a mosque for Allah, Allah will build for him a similar house in Paradise." This Jam'i mosque was built
2. by the exalted and honoured Sultan 'Ala al-dunya wa'l-din Abul Muzaffar Husain Shah,
3. the Sultan son of Sayyid Ashraf al-Hussaini, may Allah perpetuate his kingdom and sovereignty, in the year 909 A.H. (1503-04 A.D.).

Dj xcy: i scj tRj vi Dj xcy Mõtġ GKwU wkj wj wC cvl qv hvq | wj wCwU eZġvfb eti>`<sup>a</sup>  
 Mtel Yv Rv` Nti AvtQ | wj wC t\_ tK 912 wRixtZ mj Zvb tnvfmb kvn KZK GLvfb  
 GKwU Rvtġ gmiR` wbg@Yi K\_v Rvbn hvq, wKš' eZġvfb Gi tKvfbv Aw`ZB tbB |  
 gmiR` Ges wkj wj wC cvl qv hvl qvq cZxqgvb nq th tnvfmb kvnx kimbvġtj Dj xcy  
 gmj gvb t` i ` Ltj wQj Ges Rbc` Mto I tVwQj |



Source: eti>` Mtel Yv Rv` Ni, i scj tRj vi Dj xcy Mõtġ cġB wkj wj wC

gwmntšH /evieKvev` : gwmntšH `vbuU bl Mu tRj vi avgBi nvU t\_ tK cġq 8 gvBj  
 DĒi-cwġġ, cwġġ w` brRcj (fvi Z) tRj vi evj jNvU t\_ tK AvbgvmbK 2 gvBj ce<sup>o</sup>  
 `wġtY, Ges AvtVb b`xi ceZxieZP AĀtj Aew`Z wQj | `vbuU eZġvfb bl Mu  
 tRj vi avgBi nvU `vbi tPšNvU tgšRvq Aew`Z | gmnj g weRtqi cġi wK chġq  
 eLwZqvi Lj wR KZK MwZ cġvmbK BDwBU BKZv ev wefvMxq bMi wntmte  
 gwmntšH I „i“Zij vř Kti | gmnj g kvmtbi cġeP G `vbuU Aw`Zi I BwZnvfmi  
 mvġl` cvj bcwZ gnxcvtj i (950-1043 wL<sup>a</sup>) gnxcvj `xwN enb Kti | tKvfbv tKvfbv  
 HwZwntšKi ġtZ ms`Z ūgnŋ ktāi mġ½ dvi wM MĀ ktāi msthvM gmnj gvb Avgtj  
 G bvgKiY ntqWj | Avevi Kvfv ġtZ, ūgnwġ (gvB ev gv) ktāi Acāsk ūgnwġ  
 (GKRb gmnj v cxti i mgwai mġ½ m<sup>u</sup>,<sup>3</sup> etj) ktāi mġ½ MĀ ktāi msthvM G  
 bvgKiY ntqWj | Zte mj Zvb i “Kb Dwi b evieK kvfni mgġq (1459-76 wL<sup>a</sup>) G  
 `vfbv bvg th evieKvev` wQj, tm cġvY cvl qv hvq Zwi Avgtj i ġy ħ t\_ tK | 864  
 wRixtZ evieKvev` UuKkvj t\_ tK G ġy ħ cġvY Z ntqWj |<sup>13</sup>



Source: RvZxq Rv` Ni, XvKv | evieKvev` UuKkvj ntZ cġB ġy ħ (864 w.)

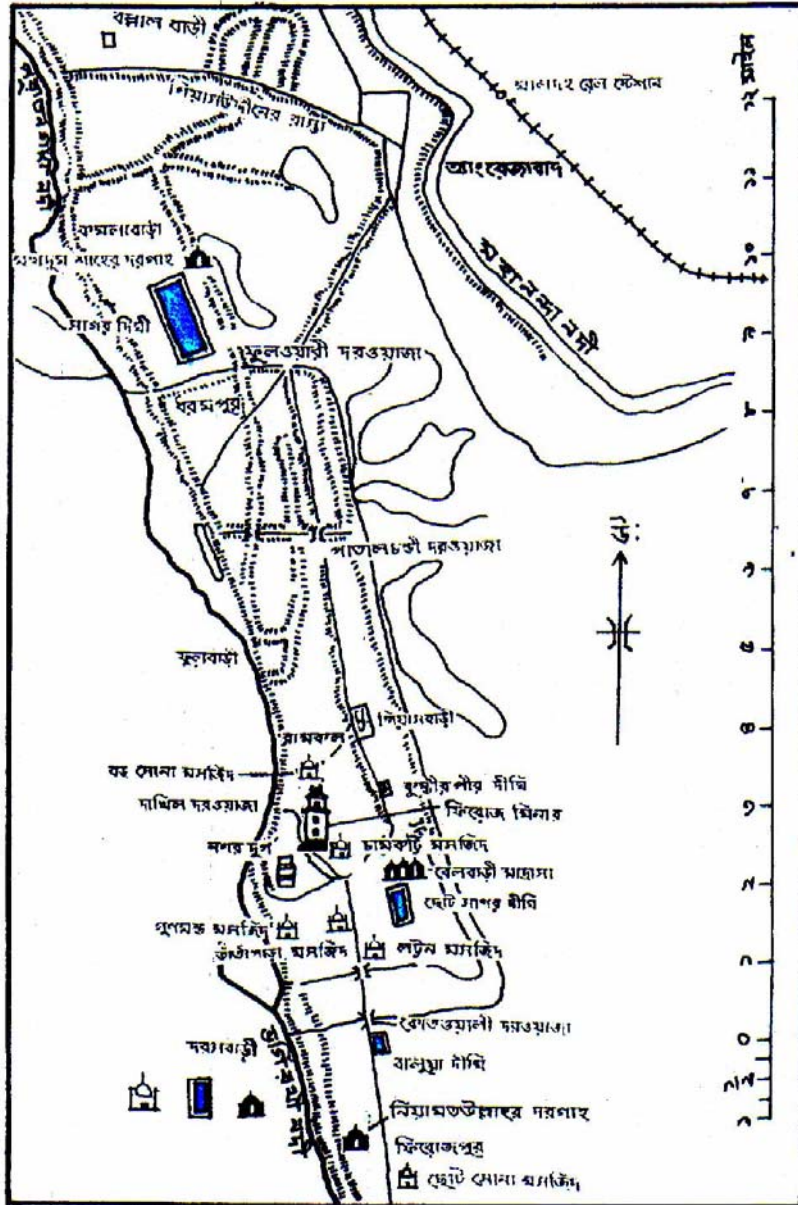


tMSoNj Lbl Zx (gvbPĀ-3): wLbqx mBg kZtK eivn wgnwi 0eprmsunZv0 M0Š' tMSo Rbc` Dtg E-Kti t0b| H kZtK kksK 0tMŠtoki0 DcwaZ fwl Z wQj b | ivgveZx I j 9YveZx brtg cwi wPZ G tMSo mæZ cvj I tmb ivRvt`i ivRavbx wQj | eLwZqvi Lj Rx 1204 wLbvtā G AĀj Awkvi Ktib| tmb Avgtj i j 9YveZxtK tK`a Kti cieZKvtj ZK® mj Zvbti i tMSo-j Lbl Zx<sup>16</sup> bMi Mto Dtv| tMSo-j Lbl Zxi ašmveŋkl AvRI we`gvb| cZzweK ašmveŋkl t\_tK c0PxbZi j 9YveZxi we`wZ I mgw× Abgvb Kiv hvq| HwZnwmmKMY bMi wUtK UuKkvj bMi wntmte wPwY Z Ktib| Avevi 1204 ntZ 1338 wLbvtā chS-tMSo-j Lbl ZxB ersj vi ivRavbx wQj | cieZ® chŋq tnvŋmb kvnx kumbvgj tMSo-j Lbl Zxi meŋPŋq tMŠitev3/4j mgq| wkí, mwnŋZ`i BwZnvŋm tMSo-j Lbl Zxi `vb tm mgq wQj AZj bxq| tm mgŋqi tKvtbv tKvtbv `vcZ` D`vniY GLŋbv tm tMŠitev3/4j w`ŋbi mvŋenb Kti| G `vcZ` w`k0\_ŋjvi tewki fMB ašmc0B| Zte tMŠtoi mg`-c0Pxb `šwZ tmštai gŋa` eo tmbv gmiR` wU meŋPŋq eŋEg| gmiR` wU tK`ŋq `i Rvi I cŋi GKwU wj wc wQj , wj wcuU eZ0vŋb I Lvŋb tB|



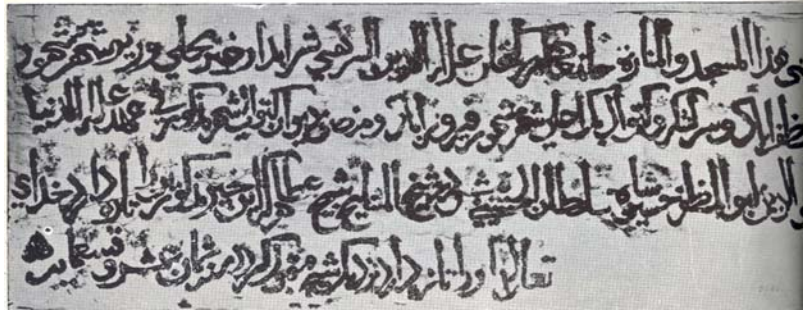
Source: ABM Husain (ed.), *Gawr-Lakhnawti*, ASB 1997, page 138.

wj wc t\_tK Rvbv hvq th, 932 wRixŋZ mj Zvb bmi Z kvn&G gmiR` wU wbgŋY Ktib| tnvŋmb kvnx Avgtj tMSo-j Lbl Zxi Dtg E-ŋhvM` KxwZ` i mevox gv`ŋmv| mj Zvb Avj vDwi b tnvŋmb kvn 909 wRixŋZ G gv`ŋmvU wbgŋY Ktib etj Rvbv hvq| tMŠtoi wŋŋivRcj gnj wŋ kvn& wbgvqZ Dj wŋi `i Mvn& mvgvb` wŋY-cŋe0 tnvŋmb kvnx Avgtj i me PwBŋZ bŋw`Z KxwZ` tQvU tmbv gmiR` Aew`Z| gmiRŋt` i tKŋ`ŋ `ivRvq GKwU wŋj wj wc cvl qv hvq|<sup>17</sup> wj wc t\_tK Rvbv hvq th, mj Zvb tnvŋmb kvŋni Avgtj Avj xi cŋ gRwŋj m-B-gRwŋj m gRwŋj m-B-gbmj I qvj x tgvnvæš` KZK G gmiR` wU 1493 ntZ 1519 wLbvtāi ga`eZ® tKvtbv GK mgŋq wbgŋZ ntqiwQj | gmiR` wU eZ0vŋb we`gvb| G kni wU tKvtbv tKvtbv mgq ivRavbx kni, tKvb mgq UuKkvj bMix Avevi tKvtbv mgq ewYwR`K kni wntmŋel c0m× wQj | tgvUK\_v G kni wU gŋwŋj g kvntŋbi euce0 t\_KB mgw×kvj x wQj , A\_ŋ, gŋwŋj g kvntŋbi `i i` t\_tK tkl chS-G kni wU ŋi`Zi wQj Acwŋ mxg|



gwb1P1-3: tMSoNj Lbl Zx (Kwbsnvtgi AbKi tY)

† I †KvU: † I †KvU Mzivgc†i i wbK†U Ges w`bvRc†i i `w††Y Aew`Z | eLwZqvi  
 Lj wRi mgq G `†bi DEi mvgvqv gjnj gvb† i mvgwi K NwU wQj | tnv†mbkvnx  
 kvmbvg†j † I †Kv†U gljvbr AvZvi `i Mv†n GKwU wkj vj w c cvl qv hvq |<sup>18</sup> wj w c  
 †\_†K Rvbr hvq th, mj Zvb Avj vDwi b tnv†mb kv†ni i vRZ†Kv†j 918 wvRix†Z GLv†b  
 GKwU gmiR` wbgZ n†qiwQj | gmiR` wU gRvddive† i DRxi Ges ōmvi-B-j `i ō  
 Ges dxi fhve† i †KvZi qvj i "Kb Lvb Avj v-Avj -`xb KZK wbgZ n†qiwQj | m†Ez  
 gmiR` wU aYsmcŪB nlqvq wj w c wU `i Mv†n j vMv†bv n†q†Q | D<sup>3</sup> wkj vj w c †\_†K  
 cZxqgvb nq th, gjnj gvbiv GLv†b GKwU mvgwi K K'vau `Zwi K†iwQj Ges  
 cieZ†Kv†j gmiR` \_vKvq GLv†b RbemiZ M†o I †VwQj |



Source: S. Ahmed, *Inscriptions of Bengal*, pl. 45, † I †KvU<sup>6</sup>G cŪB wkj vj w c |

Kvj bv: ej `l qvb †Rj vi Kvj bv mve-wv†k†b mvmc†i k† Kwj PiY `†mi evm†e†bi  
 wbK†U GKwU Mv†Qi wb†P GKwU wkj vj w c cvl qv hvq | wj w c wU eZ†v†b fvi Zxq hv`N†i  
 Av†Q | wj w c †\_†K Rvbr hvq th, tnv†mb kv†ni i vRZ†Kv†j nvBevZ Lv†bi c† ZvBdi  
 Lv†bi c† gvRw† m wRZi qvi Lvb KZK GLv†b GKwU gmiR` wbgZ n†qiwQj | ZvQvov  
 GLv†b kvnx gmiR† i m†Ez GKwU wkj vj w c c†o \_vKv Ae`vq cvl qv hvq |<sup>19</sup> wj w c wU  
 eZ†v†b Kj KvZv hv`N†i Av†Q | wj w c †\_†K Rvbr hvq th mj Zvb Avj vDwi b dxi fh  
 kv†ni i vRZ†Kv†j 939 wvRix†Z Dj N gvmbr` Lvb gw†j K KZK GLv†b GKwU Rwig  
 gmiR` wbgZ n†qiwQj | GLv†b Rwig gmiR` Ges gmiR† i wkj vj w c cvl qv hv† qvq  
 cZxqgvb nq, tm mgq G A†j gjnj gvb† i `L†j wQj Ges RbemiZ M†o I †VwQj |



Source: A. Karim, *Corpus of the Arabic and Persian Inscriptions of Bengal*, pl. 85.b.



mj Zvb gny` web ZMj tKi mgq tmbvi Mul me`g gnyj g ckmwbK tKt`^a cwi YZ nq| Zui gZi ci GLvbKvi kmK uQj b evnig Lvb| cieZKvtj evnig LvbK nZ`v Kti dKi Dwi b tgevi K kvn tmbvi Mul AwaKvi Kti `řaxbZv tNvI Yv Ktib| uZwb UuKkvj gy`^Zwi Ktib| Bij qmknx kmbvgtj I tmbvi Mul GKw Dťj EřhvM` kni uQj| tntmb knx kmbvgtj GLvb tgvMiv cvov cvbv iv`v thLvb XvKvNPAEMog gnmok AwZuq Kti tQ, tmLvb t`tK wKQy` t DEi w`tK tMťj B mi Kvi emo (eZgub tjvK wř` hv`Ni) iv`v Wvb w`tK cto| tmLvb t`tK wKQyDEi w`tK tMťj B GKw Móg` c\_ cuogNDEi w`tK Pťj tMťQ| G iv`v aťi cŃq 1200 MR DEi Ncuog w`tK tMťj B iv`v evg cvřkřtMvqv w`n tgSRvq GKw cŃPxb gmwR` tPřtL cto| GLvb GKw wkv wj w`c cvl qv hvq|<sup>20</sup> wj w`c t`tK Rvb hvq th mj Zvb tntmb kvřni ivRZKvtj 925 wRixťZ tgj v wRi Dwi b KZř G gmwR` w ubvgř ntquQj | tmbvi Mutqi mw`cťi i wKtU GKw wřetZ cvl qv wj w`c t`tK Rvb hvq th 929 wRixťZ bwmi Dwi b bmi Z kvřni ivRZKvtj AvBb Avj -`xtbi cř ZwiK-Avj -`xb KZř GLvb GKw gmwR` ubvgř ntquQj | ZwiK-Avj -`xb cřvb gnyj K Ges DRxi , A\_ř, uZwb mj Zřbi GKRb cřvbgsř uQj b| wKř` eZgub gmwRt` i tKřbv wPyB tbB| cwi tktl ejv hvq th, gnyj g kvřbi ce`řtKB tmbvi Mul GKw e` i bMix uQj | gnyj g kmbvgtj i wkv wj w`c, gy`ř, `vcZ` Bgvi Z t`tK cZxqgvb nq th, tntmbknx kmbvgtj G AĀťj i w`wZ AřbK tewk uQj | G AĀj w e` i bMix, UuKkvj bMix Ges ivRavb kni wřtře Dťj EřhvM` uQj |

PvUMul : HwZnwMkť i gťZ, tmv`KvI qvb PvUMul ŃGi mť½ Awřbř Beřb eZZvi mřt` t`tK Rvb hvq th, uZwb mgy`^cť\_ me`g th kni uřZ cřek Ktib Zvi big tmv`KvI qvb| uZwb Avi I etj b, tm mgq dKi Dwi b tgevi K kvn tmbvi Mul I PvUMul ŃG ivRZ; Ktib| GLvb K`j Lvb MvRx I cxi e`j Avj řgi mgwa feb`ř nq| RbkřZ gťZ, K`j Lvb MvRx dLi Dwi b tgevi K kvřni tmbvřZ uQj b| evsj v `řaxb nI qvi ci t`tK mřd mřatKiv AwaK msL`vq evsj vq AvMgb KiťZ `řtK| mřgvř-Gj vKvq Bmj vg cřvi KiťZ wMťq Zui v nqťZv `řbvq ivRv ev f`řgř` i mť½ msNřI řj B řťZb Ges gnyj gvb kvřbi i mřřwMZvq evsj vi wřřbřcř`ř-Gj vKvq Bmj vg cřvi KiťZb (thgb, wřťj U wRřťqi mť½ kvn Rvj vj , evřMi nřťUi Lvb Rvnv Avj x)| GLvbKvi řťťKiv K`j Lvb MvRxK mřřřřc GLbI řwř mřKřti `ři Y Kti `řtK| PvUMul knři i cvwbZj řťZ cřZvi cvi gnyj vq GKw wkv wj w`c cvl qv hvq|<sup>21</sup> wj w`c u bŃ nťq hvl qvq mřřřřcřv Dřvi Kiv mřř nqvb| Zře GUKř Rvb hvq th GLvb tntmb kvřni ivRZKvtj 921 wRixťZ Avi Qv Ges \_vb PvUMul ŃGi DRxi I mvi -B-j ři gvřwř m Avj -gvřwř m Lj kř` KZř GKw gmwR` ubvgř ntquQj | eZgub gmwR` w uřtK tbB| Duj w`Z Avťj vPbv t`tK ejv hvq th, PvUMul cŃg t`tKB gnyj gvbť i Aaxťb uQj | cieZKvtj evsj vi `řaxb gnyj g kvřbi i Aaxťb PvUMul kni Avřiv w`wZ jvř Kti | dťj PvUMul knři i , i`ZřuQj Acwi mřg|



e`vN0 Aajwl Z G `vb Aver`KZ nlqvi cfi evNv brtg cwi wPZ nq| kvn&t`šj vi  
 l dvtZi ci Zui tR`0 cĭ gljvbn Avāj nwig` `wbkg` Zui `j wfwl<sup>3</sup> nb| G  
 mgq ersj vi mj Zvb bwmi Dwl`b bmi Z kvn 930 wRixtZ GLvfb G gmir`wU wbgP  
 Ktib Ges gmir`i m`šLi t`qrĭj GKwU wkj wj wC `vcb Ktib| gmir` wbgP  
 mgq GLvfb 400 × 200 MR AvqZtbi GKwU RjvkqI Lbb Kiv nq| Rjvktqj  
 Zxti 160 dU evU wewkó eMfKvi GKLE DPfng AvtQ| cPxi tNiv G DPfngi  
 cwögstk gmir`wU Aew`Z| ašskvetkI `vcZ` Bgvi Z, wekvj `wN, gmir` `t0  
 cZxqgvb nq th bmi Z kvtni kvmbvgĭj me0g evNv gnj gvbĭi `Lĭj Avtm|  
 cPwj Z wbgqvbvnti m`eZ GLvfbI Ab`vb` `vtbi b`vq c0tg GKwU K`v`u wbgZ  
 ntqwj | HwZnmKMĭYi fvĭ, G K`v`u t`tKB bMxi mĭ0 ntqĭQ|

beM0g: cvebv tRj vi Zvovk `vbvi Aaxtb beM0g brtg GKwU cPxb M0g AvtQ|  
 gnj gvb Avgtj GLvfb GKwU cĭkvmwbK tK>`<sup>a</sup> wQj | gnj gvb Avgtj i AĭbK KwZP  
 wPý G M0tg AvtQ| G`ĭj vi gĭa` beM0g kvnx gmir` ev gvgvi gmir` wtkI fvte  
 Dĭj ĩhvM`| gmir`i Mvtq GKwU wkj wj wC AvtQ| Zv t`tK Rvbn hvq th mj Zvb  
 bmi Z kvtni i vRZKvtj 932 wRixtZ fgvevi K Lvfb cĭ R0`vi LvB-B-tgvqv<sup>3</sup>g  
 Avwoqj wGtv G gmir`wU wbgP Kĭi wQĭj b|<sup>22</sup> ms`vti i dtj gmir`wU eZ0vĭbI  
 wUĭK AvtQ| GLvfb AĭbK KwZP wPý Ges gmir` `vKvq gĭb nq tnvĭmb kvnx  
 kvmbvgĭj G AĀĭj gnjwĭg emwZ wQj | gmir` c0tĭb GKwU t0vU gvRvi Bgvi Z  
 AvtQ| `vbxq RbMĭYi gĭZ gvRvi wU nhi Z Avāj Avj x evKx kvn ki xd bvgK GKRB  
 eRjM cĭxi i | kvnx gmir` Ges gvRĭi i thLvfb Ae`vb tmLvfb GKwU ewa0z kni  
 Mto DVte ZvtZ mĭ`tni tKvtbn AeKvk tbB|



Source: eĭi>`<sup>a</sup>Mĭel Yv Rv`Nĭ | cvebv tRj vi Zvovk `vbvi beM0g c0s wkj wj wC |

Avi I GKwU wkj wj wC evi gwUqvevox, cvebv t`tK cvl qv hvq| wj wcuU eZ0vĭb eĭi>`<sup>a</sup>  
 Mĭel Yv Rv`Nĭi i wĭZ AvtQ| wj wC t`tK Rvbn hvq, mj Zvb wMqvmDwl`b gngĭ kvtni  
 kvmbvgĭj 939-944 wRixtZ (1533-1537 wL<sup>a</sup>) GLvfb GKwU gmir` wbgZ  
 ntqwj | wj wci wj Lbi wZ wQj bvLm, A\_ĭ, ZNiv Aj sKi Y gwUd |

mvZMvl : ũMj x l cweĪ mi ˘Zx b`xŃtqi msthuM ˘tj mvZMvl ũQj evsj vi cŃPxb e`i ev Ganges Regia. tmb ivRvʔ i ivRavbx weRqcʔi i ghʔ v Aej ʔ Kʔi GLvʔb GKũU mʔnr e`i bMix Mto l ʔv | G knʔi i we ˘wZ ũQj ũMj xi cũŃg w ʔKi ʔi ˘ Ask Kʔev`K b`x chʔ-eZgʔb PweYk ciMbv tRj vi AnaKvsk, gʔk ˘vevʔ i ˘wʔYŃ cũŃgysk, ˘wʔY w ʔK WwqgŪ nvievʔi i wʔP nwiZqvMo chʔ ʔlvok kZK chʔ-mvZMvl i ayenEg ewYŃR`K tK ˘ ˘ bq, ˘wʔYŃcũŃg evsj vi ivRavbx Ges gʔnj g ivʔŃ Ab`Zg cŃvb ivŃŃtK ˘ ũQj | tnvʔmb kvnx kvmbvgʔj mvZMvl ŃG ˘ ũU wkj vj ũc cvl qv hvq |<sup>23</sup> cũg vj ũcũU Rwig gʔnrʔ i ʔ qvʔj Ges wŃZxq vj ũcũU dLi Avj - ˘xʔbi mgwa feʔb cvl qv hvq | vj ũc ˘ ũU ʔ ʔK Rvbn hvq th mj Zvb bmi Z kvʔni ivRZKvʔj ˘mq` Rvgvj Avj - ˘xʔbi cʔ ˘mq` dLi Avj - ˘xb KZR 936 ũnRixZ GLvʔb ci ci ˘ ũU Rwig gʔnr ˘ wbgZ nʔqvQj | gʔnr ˘ ũU eZgʔb ũʔK tB | ZvB evj hvq th gʔnj g kvʔbi cũg ʔ ʔK tkl chʔ-mvZMvl ʔKvʔbv mgq ivRavbx kni, ʔKvʔbv mgq e`i bMix Avevi ʔKvʔbv mgq ũuKkvj bMix ũntmte cũn ˘ ũQj |

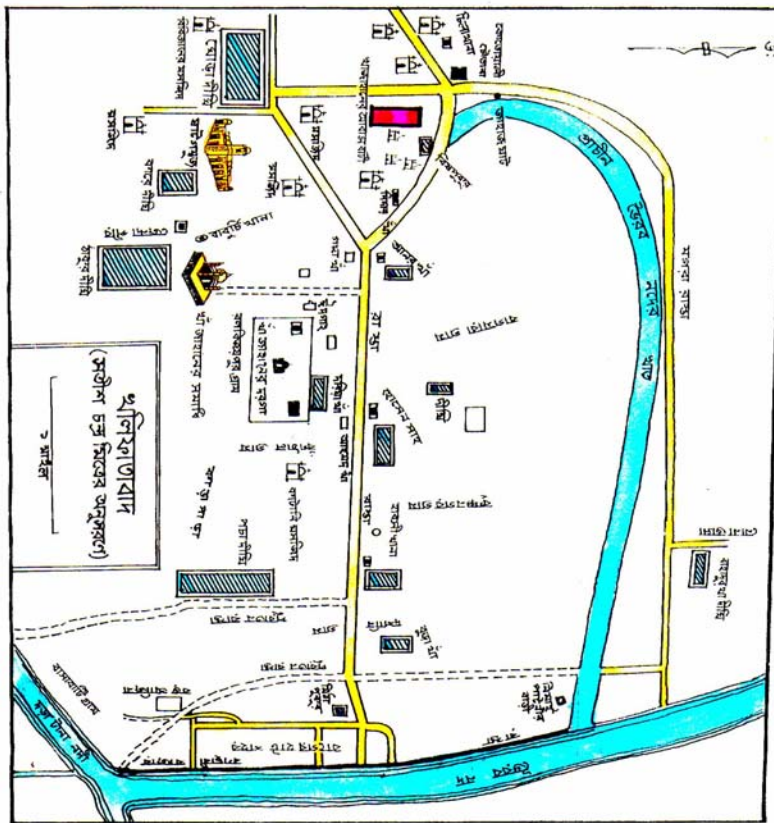
gʔngʔ ver` : evsj vi mj Zvb gʔngʔ kvʔni bʔg miKvi gʔngʔ vevʔ i bvgKiY nʔqvQj | b`xqv DEi-ceʔAj, hʔkvʔi DEi-ceʔAj l dwi`cʔi i cũŃgʔAj wʔg G miKvi MvZ ũQj | G miKvʔi 84ũU gnj Ges ivR ˘ ^2,90,256 ũvkv ũQj |<sup>24</sup> miKvi gʔngʔ ver` b`xʔewŃZ ˘ MʔQj A\_ʔ GũU ˘ MʔbMix ũQj | Avevi GLvʔb mj Zvb bũmi Dwi b bmi Z kvʔni gʔ ʔ cvl qv hvq | gʔ ʔq Zwi L LʔR cvl qv hvq bv Zʔe mj Zvʔbi bvg bmi Z kvn cvl qv hvq | gʔ ʔq gʔngʔ ver` ũuKkvj bMix ũntmte Dʔj ˘ i ʔqʔQ | GKũ ʔK ˘ MʔAb ˘ ʔK ũuKkvj ˘ vKvq kni ũU i ˘ Zj ũQj Acwi mg |

tnvʔmBbver` : tnvʔmBbver` ũuKkvj bMix ũQj | G bMiũU mʔeZ tMʔtoi mwbkʔU Aew`Z ũQj | tnvʔmb kvʔni bvgvbnvʔi G kni ũU i bvg tnvʔmBbver` nq | GLvʔb mj Zvb Avj vDwi b tnvʔmb kvʔni 899 ũnRix ʔ ʔK 925 ũnRixi gʔ ʔ cvl qv hvq<sup>25</sup> Ges gʔ ʔq ũuKkvj bMix ũntmte Dʔj ˘ i ʔqʔQ | tgvUK\_v tnvʔmBbver` kni ũU mj Zvb tnvʔmb kvʔni KwiZ ˘ eʔj cũZxqgvb nq |



Source: RvZxq Rv`Ńi, XvKv | mj Zvb Avj vDwi b tnvʔmb kvʔni 899 ʔ ʔK 925 ũnRixi gʔ ʔ |

Luj dZvev`/evtMi nvU (gvbWPT-6): htkvtii `fie b`xi cUq 50 gvBj `wTtY Luj dZvev` Aew`Z| eZvub Luj dZvev` Z\_v evtMi nvU Lvb-B-Rvrvtbi KmwZ` mgfni Rb` mclm`x| gnj gvb Avgtj i cte`GLvtb GKwU Rbc` wQj etj AftbK gtb Ktib| wKs` tm mgtqi tKvtbv Bgvi Z eZvub tbB| bvmi DwI b gving` kvn 1442 t\_tK 1459 wLvtai gta` meelg G kniwU gmwj g kvmbvaxtb wbtq Avtmb| Lvb Rvrvtbi gvRvti AftbK wj wv cvl qv hvq| wj wv t\_tK Rvb hvq th wZwb 863 wvRixtZ (1459 wL.) gZ`gtL cwZZ nb| Kte wZwb G AA`tj GtmwQtj b tm m`utK` tKvtbv mwVK Z` Rvb hvq bv| RbkUwZ, wZwb G AA`tj GKwU LvbKvq ev wi evtZ \_KtZb Ges 360wU `wN Lbb, 360wU gmvR` I AmsL` cvKv-moK wbgvY KtiwQtj b| Zwi me KUwU gmvR` eZvub wUtK tbB| 360wU gmvR` bv ntj I wZwb th htkvi-Lj bvi we`v`AA`tj AmsL` cvKv gmvR` wbgvY KtiwQtj b tm m`utK` cUvtYi Afve tbB|



gvbWPT-6: Luj dZvev` , evtMi nvU



Dcmsnvi

Dchj<sup>8</sup> Avtj vPbvi cwI tci<sup>9</sup> tZ GK\_v ej v hvq th, evsj vq th mg<sup>-</sup> bMi x tnv<sup>t</sup>mb kvnx kvmbvg<sup>tj</sup> i c<sup>te</sup> wQj Ges tnv<sup>t</sup>mb kvnx kvmbvg<sup>tj</sup> H bMi t<sup>j</sup>vi KZUKz i“Zi wQj Ges tnv<sup>t</sup>mb kvnx kvmbvg<sup>tj</sup> th mg<sup>-</sup> bMi bZb wlv<sup>g</sup> n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q Zvi meB D<sup>tj</sup> Kivi tP<sup>o</sup>v Kiv n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q| BwZnv<sup>t</sup>mi cvZv t<sup>t</sup>K A<sup>t</sup>bK D`vni Y AvR vej xb n<sup>t</sup>q tM<sup>t</sup>Q ZvB me bM<sup>t</sup>i i eY<sup>8</sup> cvl qv tM<sup>t</sup>Q Ggb g<sup>t</sup>b Kivi Kvi Y tbB| Z<sup>te</sup> th t<sup>j</sup>vi D`vni Y l c<sup>t</sup>i D<sup>uj</sup> w<sup>z</sup> n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q tm t<sup>j</sup>v th evsj vi bMi m<sup>o</sup>i Kvi Y l t<sup>fc</sup> D`NvUb Kivi GKwU c<sup>o</sup>P<sup>o</sup>v Zv Dc<sup>j</sup> w<sup>a</sup> Kiv th<sup>t</sup>Z cv<sup>t</sup>i | evsj vq bM<sup>t</sup>i i m<sup>o</sup> wlv<sup>g</sup> wLZ Kvi Ymg<sup>z</sup>ni l ci w<sup>f</sup> k<sup>xj</sup> wQj etj Avtj vPbvi tci<sup>9</sup> tZ a<sup>t</sup>i t<sup>b</sup>l qv hvq: 1. A<sup>t</sup>bK vej xb kni G c<sup>te</sup> U w<sup>py</sup> Z Kiv n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q mj Zvb ev Z<sup>t</sup> i AgvZ` KZ<sup>R</sup> wlv<sup>g</sup> c<sup>o</sup>P<sup>x</sup> gm<sup>w</sup>R` ev Zvi f<sup>m</sup>et<sup>k</sup>l t<sup>t</sup>l | th mg<sup>-</sup> gm<sup>w</sup>R<sup>t</sup> mj Z<sup>t</sup>bi bvg w<sup>j</sup> w<sup>ce</sup>x Av<sup>t</sup>Q ev t<sup>k</sup>v<sup>t</sup>bv w<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup> mj Z<sup>t</sup>bi mg<sup>q</sup> t<sup>k</sup>v<sup>t</sup>bv l q<sup>v</sup> x ev kvmbKZ<sup>P</sup>KZ<sup>R</sup> wlv<sup>g</sup> n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q etj w<sup>k</sup> w<sup>j</sup> w<sup>c</sup>tZ D<sup>tj</sup> Av<sup>t</sup>Q, m<sup>n</sup>t<sup>RB</sup> Abg<sup>v</sup>b Kiv hvq th, G mg<sup>-</sup> gm<sup>w</sup>R<sup>t</sup> i t<sup>fb</sup> kni wQj | gm<sup>w</sup>R` wlv<sup>g</sup> Bmj v<sup>g</sup>x kni wlv<sup>g</sup> Yi GKwU c<sup>a</sup>v<sup>b</sup> `ew<sup>o</sup> | G Bgvi Z wlv<sup>g</sup> GKw<sup>t</sup> K thgb w<sup>e</sup>t<sup>R</sup>Zvi i v<sup>R</sup> R<sup>q</sup>t<sup>K</sup> m<sup>a</sup>c<sup>h</sup>wi Z K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>t</sup>Q wK t<sup>Z</sup>g<sup>v</sup>b Ab<sup>w</sup> t<sup>K</sup> kni wlv<sup>g</sup> Yi w<sup>k</sup> w<sup>o</sup> t<sup>R</sup>bv w<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q Ges Bmj vt<sup>g</sup>i t<sup>M</sup>Si et<sup>K</sup> t<sup>j</sup> v<sup>KP</sup> t<sup>i</sup> m<sup>v</sup>g<sup>t</sup>b Db<sup>y</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>t</sup>Q | G a<sup>t</sup> t<sup>b</sup>i Bgvi<sup>t</sup>Zi `o<sup>v</sup>š- AmsL<sup>v</sup> Ges Avtj vP` c<sup>te</sup> U tm t<sup>j</sup>v D<sup>tj</sup> w<sup>z</sup> n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q | 2. b`x ev mg<sup>y</sup> Z<sup>x</sup>i bM<sup>t</sup>i i Ae<sup>-</sup>v<sup>b</sup> | G<sup>t</sup>Z thv<sup>M</sup>t<sup>h</sup>vM l w<sup>b</sup>ivc<sup>E</sup>v i t<sup>v</sup> Kiv hvq | l c<sup>t</sup>i D<sup>uj</sup> w<sup>z</sup> tek wK<sup>o</sup>z bMi b`x ev mg<sup>y</sup> Z<sup>x</sup>i msj M<sup>w</sup>Qj | 3. c<sup>k</sup>v<sup>m</sup>ibK m<sup>y</sup>ear: G c<sup>o</sup>q<sup>v</sup>Rbxq Z<sup>v</sup>t<sup>K</sup> g<sup>t</sup>b ti t<sup>l</sup> l i v<sup>R</sup>av<sup>b</sup>x ev c<sup>o</sup>t<sup>t</sup> w<sup>k</sup> bMi mg<sup>z</sup>ni t<sup>v</sup>b w<sup>b</sup>a<sup>Y</sup> Kiv n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q | A<sup>t</sup>bK t<sup>q</sup>t<sup>t</sup>B t<sup>l</sup> Lv hvq, thgb, t<sup>M</sup>Stoi Ae<sup>-</sup>v<sup>b</sup> t<sup>t</sup>ki ga<sup>e</sup>Z<sup>P</sup> A<sup>t</sup> t<sup>k</sup> mj w<sup>q</sup> Z Ae<sup>-</sup>v<sup>b</sup> wlv<sup>g</sup> n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q | G Ae<sup>-</sup>v<sup>b</sup> A<sup>t</sup>bK t<sup>q</sup>t<sup>t</sup>B ce<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>P</sup> kvmbvg<sup>tj</sup> i v<sup>R</sup>av<sup>b</sup>x ev w<sup>b</sup>KUeZ<sup>P</sup> t<sup>fb</sup> wlv<sup>g</sup> n<sup>t</sup>Zv | 4. A<sup>t</sup>bK mg<sup>q</sup> c<sup>o</sup>P<sup>x</sup> ev Rvi ev t<sup>m</sup>bv b<sup>v</sup>q<sup>K</sup>t<sup>t</sup> i K<sup>v</sup>u<sup>t</sup> t<sup>t</sup>K (ms<sup>-</sup>z o<sup>R</sup>q<sup>-</sup>o<sup>e</sup> evi o<sup>e</sup> ev Avi ex o<sup>e</sup>w<sup>o</sup> q<sup>v</sup>o<sup>28</sup>) bMi xi Drcu<sup>E</sup> j v<sup>f</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>t</sup>Q | thgb t<sup>l</sup> t<sup>k</sup>vU, t<sup>m</sup>v<sup>b</sup>i M<sup>u</sup>t<sup>q</sup>i K\_v D<sup>tj</sup> Kivi hvq | 5. g<sup>m</sup>w<sup>j</sup> g Av<sup>g</sup>t<sup>j</sup> m<sup>y</sup>d t<sup>i</sup>te<sup>k</sup>t<sup>t</sup> i Av<sup>-</sup>v<sup>b</sup>v ev LvbK<sup>v</sup>n (Ave<sup>i</sup>x<sup>t</sup>Z w<sup>i</sup> evZ) bMi x wlv<sup>g</sup> Y w<sup>e</sup>t<sup>k</sup>l f<sup>v</sup>te m<sup>n</sup>v<sup>q</sup>K f<sup>w</sup>gKv cvj b K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>t</sup>Q | thgb k<sup>l</sup>n<sup>E</sup>, Lw<sup>j</sup> dZ<sup>v</sup>ev` G `o<sup>b</sup>Mix h<sup>\_</sup>v<sup>u</sup>t<sup>g</sup> Rv<sup>j</sup>vj D<sup>u</sup>il b Z<sup>w</sup>eR<sup>x</sup> l LvbR<sup>v</sup>nvb Av<sup>j</sup>xi Av<sup>-</sup>v<sup>b</sup>v t<sup>t</sup>K<sup>B</sup> th `Z<sup>w</sup>i n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q Z<sup>v</sup>t<sup>Z</sup> m<sup>t</sup>`n t<sup>b</sup>B | w<sup>e</sup>L<sup>v</sup>Z l mg<sup>v</sup>bxq i v<sup>o</sup> G a<sup>t</sup> t<sup>b</sup>i GKwU M<sup>v</sup>R<sup>x</sup> i v<sup>o</sup> | G kni t<sup>j</sup> v<sup>t</sup>K ga` Gw<sup>k</sup>q<sup>v</sup> ev cu<sup>o</sup>g Av<sup>w</sup>dK<sup>vi</sup> i v<sup>e</sup>vZ ev w<sup>i</sup> ev<sup>t</sup>Zi m<sup>v</sup>t<sup>\_</sup> A<sup>t</sup>bK<sup>U</sup>v Z<sup>j</sup> b<sup>v</sup> Kiv hvq | 6. evsj vq A<sup>t</sup>bK UuK<sup>k</sup>vj bMi xi m<sup>o</sup> n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q | G UuK<sup>k</sup>vj th i v<sup>R</sup>av<sup>b</sup>x<sup>t</sup>ZB \_vKZ Zv b<sup>q</sup>, Kvi Y g<sup>y</sup> t<sup>fb</sup>x<sup>Z</sup>vi c<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>x</sup>K | ZvB g<sup>y</sup> t<sup>su</sup>kZ kni th mj w<sup>q</sup> Z l c<sup>o</sup>m<sup>x</sup> wQj Zv ej vi AeK<sup>v</sup>k i v<sup>t</sup>l b<sup>v</sup> | c<sup>o</sup>P<sup>x</sup> bMi x wlv<sup>g</sup> Y t<sup>K</sup> S<sup>u</sup> t<sup>j</sup> i A<sup>\_</sup>R<sup>v</sup>t<sup>-</sup>29 th c<sup>x</sup>wZ thgb bMi xi `wU c<sup>o</sup>P<sup>x</sup> i te<sup>o</sup>bx Ges cwI Lv \_vK<sup>te</sup> Zv evsj vi t<sup>M</sup>Stoi a<sup>Y</sup>sm<sup>e</sup>t<sup>k</sup>l t<sup>t</sup>K w<sup>e</sup>t<sup>k</sup>l f<sup>v</sup>te j t<sup>q</sup> Kiv hvq | A<sup>\_</sup>R<sup>v</sup>t<sup>-</sup>i



- 
- 25 A. Karim, *Corpus of the Arabic and Persian Inscriptions of Bengal, Op.cit.*, pp.163-64
- 26 A. Karim, *Ibid.*, p.164
- 27 A. Karim, *Corpus of the Arabic and Persian Inscriptions of Bengal, Op.cit.*, p.164
- 28 *Encyclopaedia of Islam*, Reprint, Vol. I, (London: Luzac & co., 1960), p.860
- 29 `ঐতিহাসিক': Kautily, *Arthashastra*, Edited: Rearranged and Translated by L.N. Rangarajan, (Penguin Books, India, 1992). | Ayesha Begum, *Forts and Fortifications in Medieval Bengal*, (Published by the UGC, Dhaka, 2012).

### gy<sup>3</sup>ht`xi BwZnm PPf. evPwbK BwZnm

w`e` ywZ mi Kvi \*

mvi mst`c

evPwbK BwZnm (Oral History) AvaybK BwZnm PPf GKwJ „i“ZcY`kvLv| evPwbK BwZnm Avmtj BwZnvtmi evPwbK DcKiYB (Oral Source)—BwZnm PPf aib l `wofwz Abymvti hvtk c0\_wgK (Primary Source) l gva`wgK (Secondary Source) Dfq aibt i web`vmtB tdjv m=el Avevi t`qT wetktl GBme DcKiYtK mi vmi BwZnm wntmtel MhY Kiv Ptj | evPwbK DcKiY ntjv BwZnvtmi Rxeš-mv`q; mv`qvrKvi, `j MZ Avtj vPbv ev AskMhYgj K c`wZtZ c0B DcvEi mvt\_ hvi tgsuj K tKv`bv cv\_`R` tbB| evsj vt`ki gy<sup>3</sup>ht`xi BwZnvtmi mKj kvLvq evPwbK DcKiYi bvbvgt`K e`envi j`q` Kiv hvq| wetklZ gy<sup>3</sup>ht`xi Av`wv K BwZnm PPf Gi e`envi mehaK| GQrov MYnZ`v, wbfZb, al`f, kiYv\_x`Rieb Z\_v gvbeK wech`qi MtelYvq evPwbK DcKiYi e`vcK e`envi j`q` Kiv hvq| GB BwZnm iPbvq c0vbZ wZbwJ Dcvtq evPwbK DcKiY e`envi Kiv ntqtQ| c0\_g, evPwbK DcKiYi ueu `w0-kèY mrvqK l wj wLZ Dc`vcvbi gva`tg; w0Zxq, `wvj wj K DcKiY l evPwbK DcKiYi gta` Zj bvgj K ch`qj vPbvi gva`tg, Ges ZZxq, `iay evPwbK DcKiYmgfni cvi`wvi K ch`qj vPbvi gva`tg| gy<sup>3</sup>ht`xi mvt\_ bvbvfvte m`u,3 AmsL` gvbl GLt`bv RweZ\_vKvq evPwbK DcKiYi GB e`uwa e`envi m`e ntqtQ| evPwbK DcKiY t`tk gy<sup>3</sup>ht`xi c0qvY` BwZnm iPbvi D`3/4j m`vbev itqtQ; Zte Zv wbfP Ki`te Mtel`tki `be`q`K `wofwz, e`wb0Zv l wj wLZ DcKiYi mvt\_ Gi c0Zzj bvi `qZvi Dci |

### fvgKv

AvaybKkv`vj BwZnm PPf t`qT`T evPwbK BwZnvtmi aviYwJ ht`o cwi wPZ| mvc0ZKKkv`vj evsj vt`kl GB aviYwJ BwZnm ZtEji GKwJ c0mwzK w`l`tg cwiYZ ntqtQ| gy<sup>3</sup>ht`xi Z`\_-DcvE MhYv l msi`q`Yi t`qT`T evPwbK BwZnvtmi PPf t`Lv hv`v`Q| evPwbK BwZnm aviYwJi c`wZ l c0qvMMZ w`K wePvi Kijtj `fveZB KtqKwJ c0keRb`v` tbq| thgb, c0\_g, evPwbK BwZnm aviYwJi wfvE wK? w0Zxq, evPwbK BwZnm Avi evPwbK DcKiYi (Oral Data) gta` Avt`š tKv`bv cv\_`R` Avt`Q wK-bv| GB c0ke`wJi DEi cvlqv tMtj gy<sup>3</sup>ht`xi evPwbK BwZnm etj hv Avtj wPZ nq, Zvi c0KZ `tfc tevSv m`e| tmB mvt\_ gy<sup>3</sup>ht`xi BwZnm iPbvq Gi c0qvM l m`vbev i w`KwJ cix`q`v Kiv hvte|

\* mnKvi x Aa`vcK, BwZnm wefvM, mvZ`q`xi v mi Kwi g`wv v Ktj R, mvZ`q`xi v

evPwbK BwZnm wK?

evPwbK BwZnm welqK aviYv cw\_exi meP GK iKg bq| tKvřbv aiřbi we`vk;Ljvq (discipline) Ges wKfvte Gi PPev cĀqvM nř`Q, Zvi Dci wbfP Kři Gi msÁvl cwiewZř nq| mviv cw\_extZ evPwbK BwZnřmi th aviYv cPwj Z AvřQ, tmLvřb tgvUvgUfvte wZb aiřbi cĕYZv ř`Lv hvq|

cĀgZ, evPwbK BwZnm GKK e`w³ ev e`w³eM©Kw\_Z AZxZ AwfÁZvi eYřv| e`w³řK GLvřb BwZnřmi K\_K etj weřepbv Kiv nq| GKwJ ř`k ev mgvřRi cĀZ`K gvb|B `Zř; Rreb-AwfÁZvi Awakvix| Zvi Rreb`řZl `Zřj| evPwbK BwZnm nřjv gvb|ři GB Abb` Rreb-AwfÁZvi `řZi msiřY| `wj j-`vřetři řPtq gvb|řKB GLvřb tenk wPĒvKIř etj gřb Kiv nq; evPwbK BwZnřmi gvařg tmB gvb|ři AZxZ Rreř-nřq IřV|¹ AZřřZi GB AwfÁZv eYřvKvix thřKvřbv řkYxi ev Ae`vřbi gvb| nřZ cvřib; hw I ivo³ ev mgvřRi řbZ...řbxq Ae`vb ř`řK `ři \_vKv mvariY gvb| A\_ev gj avivi evřři \_vKv gvb|B GLvřb tenk \_i`Z; cvq| thme gvb|ři řřgKv ev AwfÁZv BwZnřmi cPwj Z `wj j cřĪ řZgb `vb cvq bv, evPwbK BwZnm gj Z Zřř`i cĀZ `wó wbeř Kři |

wZxqZ, evPwbK BwZnm GKvřři BwZnm I BwZnřmi DcKiY| BwZnm GB Ař\_© th, tmLvřb ř`řK mi vmi AZxřřK ř`Lv hvq| mvariYfvte BwZnm we`v nřjv e`vL`v- weřkřY I eYřv-řbfP; wKř` evPwbK BwZnm msj vc-řbfP Ges Awakvsk řřĪřĪB DĒg cř`řĪ (First Person) Kw\_Z (D`vniY, mēřj K kiYv\_x`wkwēi cwĪ`křbi mgq GWl qvWřřKřbW Avgvi mřř\_ Kig`ř Kři wQřj b; A\_ev, PKbMi MYnřvi w b Awg wřřR cwK`řbx řmbvewřbxřK \_wj Kři gvb| gviřZ ř`wL)| cĀvřZ `ř aiřbi e`w³ evPwbK BwZnm eYřv KiřřZ cvřib| GK, NUbvi mřř\_ msukē-e`w³; Ges `ř, NUbvi cĀř`ř kř`ev mřř|x| K\_řKi evK` I kĀPqb, D`řviY I AvřeM GgbwK kvixxi K řvlvl evPwbK BwZnřmi gvařg Rreř-nřq IřV| evPwbK BwZnřmi cvK ev `kř- řkřřZv Gi gvařg AZxZ Rřbvi cvkvcwK GK iKg weřbv`bl cvb; msj vc cv ev řkvbvi Avb` GLvřb \_řK; wKř` cvřřKi GB wekřm \_řK th wZwb K\_vmvmřZ` cv KiřřQb bv, mZ` ř`LřřQb| Aek` evPwbK BwZnřm DĒi cĀvřKvixi eYřv ūeŭ DĪ wcz nq etj mi vmi BwZnm wřřřmře GřK MřY Kivq e`wóZv řřřeñl qvi mřřebv \_řK; GgbwK Gi dřj BwZnm weKwZl nřZ cvři| Zře Ab`vb` mřřřřK DcKiřYi mřř\_ Zj bvgj K weřkřY Kiřj Gi mZ`Zv wřřřřY Kiv hvq| tmB wePřři evPwbK BwZnm BwZnřmi evPwbK DcKiY wřřřmře e`enviřřwM| Mřel KřřK Zv BwZnřmi řKvřbv GKwJ weřkl mgq mřřřřK©Ges H mgřř NřU hvl qv NUbvi e`vcvři gvb|ři cĀZřřqv mřřřřK©gj `evb Z`-DcvĒ mi ei vñ Kři |²

ZZxqZ, evPibK BwZnm BwZnm-PPŋ GKŋU c×wZ Ges Zv GK iKg ZĒj | c×wZ GB wePv̄ti th, Gi gvaʔg bZb Z\_-DcvĒ mɣó nq | BwZnv̄mi tKv̄tv̄ NUbv m̄ú̄tK̄ tKv̄tv̄ eʔw³i w̄bR^-^AwfÁZv I gjʔvqb GLv̄tb̄ tiKW̄Kiv nq |<sup>3</sup> Gi Dc^-vc̄bv c×wZ | cŭvMZ BwZnv̄mi Dc^-vc̄b c×wZ t\_̄tK̄ w̄KQjv̄ Avj v`v | evPibK BwZnv̄mi msM̄n̄t̄Ki Kiv gj Z K\_̄t̄Ki e³e` tiKW̄Kiv Ges úeú Zv Dc^-vc̄b Kiv; mZ` w̄g\_`v hvPv̄B̄t̄qi cwi cȲm̄th̄M̄ GLv̄tb̄ tḡt̄j̄ bv | Kvi Y, mZ` ev AmZ` hvPv̄B̄t̄qi me m̄ú̄t̄K̄ DcKiY evPibK BwZnv̄mi msM̄n̄t̄Ki Kiv̄Q\_̄v̄t̄K̄ bv | ZvB̄ ēt̄j̄ evPibK BwZnm BwZnm m̄ú̄t̄K̄Ḡt̄j̄ v̄t̄ḡt̄j̄ v̄ t̄Kv̄tv̄ K\_b̄ bq, A\_ev̄ GUV̄ t̄Kv̄tv̄ t̄Lv̄KM̄i ev̄\_̄R̄tei tiKW̄bq; eis m̄ú̄Ȳc×wZM̄Zfv̄te M̄pxZ Rxeš-t̄Kv̄tv̄ gv̄b̄t̄li AZxZ AwfÁZv m̄ú̄t̄K̄t̄` I qv̄ m̄v̄ŋ | evPibK BwZnv̄mi msM̄n̄t̄Ki NUbv m̄ú̄t̄K̄cŭv̄gK̄ avi Yv, NUbvi m̄v̄ŋ ev K\_K̄ w̄beŋt̄b̄ cŭm̄w̄ZKv̄teva, w̄RÁvm̄v̄t̄` i `ŋZv, hɣ³teva cŋv̄Zi gvaʔg D`Nw̄JZ evPibK BwZnm weÁv̄m̄s̄Z BwZnm PPŋK̄ mnR̄ K̄ti w̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i | t̄Kv̄tv̄ NUbv̄t̄K̄ hvPv̄B̄ I Zvi m̄w̄K̄ HwZnm̄K̄ cwi t̄cŋŋZ̄ Ab̄v̄ēt̄bi Rb` HwZnm̄t̄Kiv evPibK BwZnm c×wZ e`envi K̄ti \_̄v̄t̄K̄b̄ | gv̄b̄t̄li `šw̄Z Ges Zv eȲv̄ Kivi Rb` ej v K\_vB̄ evPibK BwZnv̄mi aib̄ w̄b̄aŋ̄K |<sup>4</sup> evPibK BwZnm̄t̄K̄ GKŋU ZĒ; w̄n̄t̄m̄tel t̄`Lv̄ nq | G cŋt̄½ evPibK BwZnm̄ w̄el̄qK̄ w̄et̄k̄l̄Á̄ t̄M̄ŌI w̄K̄w̄t̄iv-Gi GKŋU gše` GLv̄tb̄ D̄t̄j̄ L-Kiv hvq :

Oral History is not only a tool or method for recovering history; it is also a theory of history which maintains that the common folk and the dispossessed have a history and that this history must be written.<sup>5</sup>

evPibK BwZnv̄mi avi Yw̄Ū w̄el̄qe^-MZ̄ bq, eúj̄ v̄st̄k̄ `w̄ófv̄w̄Z̄ Ges w̄KQjv̄ c×wZM̄Z | w̄el̄qe^-` Ab̄j̄v̄t̄i BwZnm̄t̄K̄ ivR̄w̄w̄Z̄K̄, m̄vgw̄RK̄, m̄v̄s^-w̄Z̄K̄, agx̄ŋ, `v̄k̄ŋK̄, m̄vgwi K̄, Av̄Áw̄j̄ K̄, Av̄šR̄w̄Z̄K̄ cŋv̄Z̄ b̄v̄b̄ v̄t̄M̄ f̄v̄M̄ Kiv hvq | w̄Kš' evPibK DcKiȲt̄K̄ BwZnm̄ w̄n̄t̄m̄tē āti w̄b̄t̄j̄ BwZnv̄mi w̄ef̄v̄R̄b̄ `w̄ov̄q : GK, evPibK BwZnm; I `β, `w̄j̄ w̄j̄ K̄ BwZnm | Z̄te me āīt̄bi BwZnm̄B̄ t̄kl̄ ch̄š-t̄Kv̄tv̄ bv̄ t̄Kv̄tv̄ gvaʔg m̄siŋȲ K̄ti ivLv̄ nq Ges GB m̄siŋt̄Yī d̄t̄j̄ Zv Av̄m̄t̄j̄ `w̄j̄ t̄j̄ B̄ īj̄cv̄šw̄i Z̄ nq | GRb` gɣ³hɣ³i BwZnv̄mi evPibK ev m̄v̄ŋv̄r̄Kvī w̄f̄w̄ĒK̄ Ask̄t̄K̄ GKv̄av̄t̄i evPibK BwZnm I evPibK DcKiȲ ej v hvq | evPibK BwZnm I evPibK DcKiȲī ḡt̄a` tḡšw̄j̄ K̄ t̄Kv̄tv̄ cv̄-Ŕ` t̄b̄ | evPibK BwZnm̄ n̄t̄j̄ v̄ t̄Kv̄tv̄ NUbvi m̄t̄½ m̄s̄w̄k̄e-eʔw³i úeú e³e` | NUbvi m̄v̄t̄\_̄ m̄ú̄, A\_ev̄ NUbvi cĒ`ŋ̄ m̄v̄ŋx̄—ī agv̄Ĭ GB `β̄ āīt̄bi eʔw³i NUbv m̄ú̄w̄K̄Z̄ tḡšw̄LK̄ eȲv̄B̄ evPibK BwZnm̄ w̄n̄t̄m̄tē `ŋKZ̄ |

RvḡŋB̄ HwZnm̄K̄ w̄j̄ l̄t̄cv̄ī db̄ i`vsK̄ (1795Ñ1886) BwZnm̄ iP̄bv̄q̄ cŭv̄gK̄ DcKiȲī `i`Z̄; Av̄t̄iv̄c̄ Kīt̄Z̄b̄ | w̄Kš' t̄m̄B̄ cŭv̄gK̄ DcKiȲī t̄ŋ̄t̄ĬĪ w̄Z̄w̄b̄ cĒ`ŋ̄

mv`q`i Dci Awak „i“Zi t`b| Avi mKj cL`q` mv`q`B Avmtj evPwbK BwZnm| db i`vstKi mgq evPwbK BwZnvtmi aviYv AvaybKKvtj i g`Zv cwi iPZ bv \_vKtj I Zui e<sup>3</sup>e` t`tk tevSv hvq th, cL`q` kxP mv`q` wfwEK BwZnm`K wZwb fwel`r BwZnvtmi wfwE wntmte kbv<sup>3</sup> KtiwQtj b| fwel`r mg`qi BwZnvtmi MwZc\_ m`u`K<sup>6</sup> wZwb aviYv w`tZ wMtq etj b:

I see the time coming when we will base modern history no longer on second hand reports, or even on contemporary historians, save where they had direct knowledge, and still less on works yet more distant from the period; but rather on eyewitness accounts and on the most genuine, the most immediate, sources.<sup>6</sup>

wbKU AZxtZi NUbv D`wUtb cL`q` mv`q`i wclqW „i“ZcY`ntq I Vvq AvaybK BwZnm PPq evPwbK BwZnvtmi cOm`KZvI ep` cvt`Q| `ZS; GKwJ we`vk;Lj v wntmteI Gi weKvk NUtQ| h`i vto` Columbia University, University of Kentucky, Ges University of California-tZ evPwbK BwZnvtmi I ci wWwMoc`v b Kiv nq| Bsj`vU, KvbvWv, At`-ij qv, wDwRj`vU cfwZ t`tk evPwbK BwZnm PPq wewfbc ms`vI itqtQ| evsj v`tk G iKg tKv`bv `ZS; ms`v tbB ev wekte`vj q chwq Avj v`rfvte Gi cvb-cvVb nq bv| Zte g`h` MtelYvq Gi e`vcK e`envi c`wZ wntmte evsj v`tk evPwbK BwZnvtmi cOm`KZv c`vY Kti |

evPwbK BwZnvtmi mPbv

BwZnm PPq `i` t`tkB evPwbK DcKiY wntmte evPwbK BwZnvtmi e`envi P`j AvmtQ| BwZnvtmi RbK L`vZ tntiv`WwUvm (484 wL`c:-N420 wL`c:-) Zui weL`vZ *The Histories* M`w iPbvq evPwbK DcKiYi euj e`envi KtiwQtj b| BwZnvtmi DcKiY msM`ni Rb` wZwb Gt`Y, wmwj , BZwj , wgi, e`wej wqv, wclwkwqv, cvt`cwj m, t`m, m`nv Ges K`D m`Miq DcKj eZ`AAj `gY KtiwQtj b| `xN`GB `g`Yi mgq wewfbcHwZnmK w`k` cwi`k`bi cvkvcwk AmsL` gvb`li mv`\_K\_v etj M`K-cviwK h`xi DcvE-DcKiY msM` KtiwQtj b| GB D`vniY t`tk tevSv hvq, evPwbK BwZnvtmi e`envi BwZnm we`vi mgvb c`Pxb| `w`qY Gukqvi BwZnvtmi metP`q c`Pxb M`KvK`i i HwZnmK Kj nb i`PZ *ivRZi w`b*| Ov`k kZ`K i`PZ M`wU`Z tjLK c`P`i evPwbK DcKiY e`envi KtiwQtj b| evPwbK DcKiY e`envi c`vY cvl qv hvq g`Nj HwZnmK Avej dRj (1551N1602)-Gi BwZnm PPq| *AvKei bvgv* iPbv Kivi Rb` wZwb g`Nj `iev`ii ivRKg`vix I ivR cwi ev`ii c`xY m`m`i mv`q`vrKvi wbtq`Q` b|

evPubK DcKiY e'envti i mpcPxb cõvY\_vKtj I gy³hfxi cte'evsj vt`tki gj avivi BwZnm PPPq Gi e'envi Lp Kg wQj | evsjv Z\_v fviZelxq BwZnvtmi cõivav HwZnmK nicõv` kv`x (1853N1931), h`pv\_ miKvi (1870N1958), ivLvj`vm eph`vca'vq (1886N1930), itgkP`^a gRg`vi (1888N1980), mfi>bv\_ tmb (1890N1962), thvMkP`^a evMj (1903N1972), bxviiAb ivq (1903N1981), Avejgnvtg` nweej va (1911N1984), Ave`j Kwig (1928N2007) cõj. HwZnmK evPubK DcKiYi tZgb tKvfbv e'envi Ktibub| weilUk I cwk`vbx Avgtj evsj vt`tki BwZnm PPPq mnsfMB nãqãQ civ vetkLW (Content Analysis) cxwZtZ| GB mgãqi BwZnm PPPq velqI wQj cãvbZ cõPxb hM t\_tK vek kZtKi cõ\_gva©chS-NtU hvI qv NUBvej | `fveZB cõPxb I ga`hM Mi BwZnm PPPq Rb` evPubK DcKiY e'envti i mthvM wQj bv| Zte Gme HwZnmKt`i weilUk Avgtj i tklcteP ev cwk`vbx Avgtj i BwZnm PPPq evPubK BwZnm e'envti i mthvM wQj , wKs' Zvt`i c¶I t\_tK tmiKg cõPõ t`Lv hvqub| GB mgãq evsj vt`tk evPubK DcKiY gj Z mvgwRK veAvb, tdvKtjvi cõvZ kvLvq e'eüZ nãZv|

gy³hfxi evPubK BwZnm

gy³hfx wRq AR¶bi ci evsj vt`tk BwZnm PPPq avivi cwi eZB Avtm| gy³hfxi NUBv Atc¶IvKZ wõKU AZãZi velq nI qvq evPubK BwZnvtmi e'vcK PPPq mthvM `Zwi nq| GB chãq `wjj wj K DcKiY wbfP BwZnm PPPq tPãq evPubK BwZnm PPPq eis teto hvq| gy³hfx wRq RwbZ AvteM `fveZB Zi`Y Mtel K I HwZnmKt`i e'vcKfvte Qãq wMtqWj | i'ayevsj vt`tkB GB AvteM mwo nqub; fviãZi cwõge½, wI cãv, Avmvg cõvZ ivR`i HwZnmãKivi Gi õviv cõvweZ nb| e`Z evsj vt`tki `vãxZv fviZ I evsj vt`k GB `B t`tki gta` th hã Rãqi AbjvZ mwo Kti, 1947 mvtj fviZ fvtMi mgqI Zv nqub| fviãZi w`K w`ãq t`Lãj Zvi f-ivR%õwZK cõZthvMx cwk`vbtK KÜ%õwZK I mvgwi Kfvte chõj`-Kti GB hã Rq mæe nãqWj; Ab`w`ãk evsj vt`tki w`K t\_tK GB wRq wQj `vãxZv cõB Bi Zj bvxv Avb` I tMSi ãei Dcj ¶I|

hãKvj xb mgãq evsj vt`tki Af`šãi Ges fviãZi kiYv\_x©wkweti bvbvfvte AMwYZ gvbl gZieiY Kti | evsj vt`tki cõq cõZwU cwi eviB G mgq AvZãq-cwi Rb ev cõZteKx nviãtvi tkvKenb KiãZ\_vãK| evOwj KLãbv GZ vekvj tMSi e Ges GKB mã½ GZ e'vcK gZitãvtKi gLvgwL nqub| 1947 mvtj fviZ fvtMi mgq kiYv\_x© cõvãni NUBv cõvãni mvt\_ GB Gj vKvi gvbl cwi wPZ wQj , wKs' gy³hfxi mgq gvI AvU-bq gvãm GK tKwU gvãtI i `kvšãx nI qvi mvt\_ Zvi Zj bv Pãj bv| dtj evsj vt`k mvgvšeZx©fviãZi ivR`\_ãjvi gvbl I AvKw`šK I AfZce©GK AwfÁZvi

gflvgyl nq| e`Z g`h`x`i mg`q evsj v`k I Gi mxgvseZx`fvi Zxq i v`R`i  
AvaKvsk gvb`li ejvi g`Zv GKul DcvL`vb m`x`o n`tq`Qj | GB DcvL`vb`\_tj vB m`x`o  
Kti g`h`x`i c`l`q Amxg GK evPubK DcvE`fvEvi Z\_v evPubK Buznm | g`h`x`i  
t`l`l`Qb Ggb GKRb gvb`l | hZw`b tetP`\_vK`teb, ZZw`b chS`-evPubK DcKi`Yi  
Drm wntmte wZwb wetePZ n`teb |

Buznvtmi Ab`vb` DcKi`Yi g`Zv evPubK DcKiYI msi`Y Kiv nq| g`h`x`i  
t`l`l`I bvbv gva`tg GB msi`Y c`l`q P`j`Q I P`j`Q | c`l`v`Z `B aitbi gva`g  
e`envi Kti g`h`x`i DcKiY msi`Y Kiv nq| Gi GKul Awl -w`R`q`v`j gva`g  
Ges AciuW wj wLZ gva`g |

`w`o`-k`e`Ym`v`q`K evPubK Buznm (Audio-visual Oral history)

g`h`x`i mg`q evsj v`k`i c`l`q AvSR`K RbgZ m`x`o t`l`l`I w`v`f`b`e`MY`gva`tg`i  
msev` I w`i`c`v`U`\_i`"Z`c`Y`e`v`g`Kv cvj b Kti | GB w`i`c`v`U`\_tj`vi GKul D`j`L`h`v`M`" Ask  
m`c`P`w`i`Z n`tq`Qj teZvi I tUwj w`f`k`tb | w`i`c`v`U`\_tj`v`Z `f`ve`ZB g`h`x`i  
AskM`h`Y`Kvix I c`l`q`k`i` e`e`—hv Avmtj evPubK BuznmB—`vb cvq |  
g`h`x`i mg`q evPubK Buznm e`envi Kti w`e`k`R`bg`Z`K c`f`w`e`Z Ki`Z m`Y`g  
n`tq`Q`j`b GiKg K`q`K Rb m`sew`K n`j`b m`v`B`g` w`S`, w`k`w`b k`be`M`\_A`v`S`w`b  
g`v`m`K`v`i`b`n`v`m, g`w`i m`w`j c`l`q | GQovov wj qvi t`j`w`f`b bvgK GKRb Av`g`w`i`K`v`b  
tUwj w`f`k`b m`sew`K I P`j`w`P`I`Kvi fvi`Z`i kiYv`\_x`w`k`w`e`ti N`ti N`ti c`l`q evBk N`v`i  
d`f`UR aviY K`i`b |<sup>7</sup> cieZ`x`R`v`j Z`v`i`K g`v`m`j I K`v`w`i`b g`v`m`j bvgK `B`R`b  
P`j`w`P`I`Kvi H d`f`UR Ges fvi`Z I w`e`t`U`b t`\_t`K m`S`M`x`Z d`f`U`t`Ri Dci w`f`w`E` Kti  
O`g`y`i M`v`b` bvgK Avk w`g`v`b`t`U`i GKul c`l`q`v`w`P`I `Z`wi K`i`b | wj qvi t`j`w`f`b`i GB  
d`f`UR g`h`x`i mg`q aviYKZ met`P`t`q `x`N`\_`w`o`-k`e`Y m`v`q`K evPubK Buznm |  
g`h`x`i Buznvtmi g`v`b`w`e`k w`e`c`h`q`i Z\_v GB h`x`i MY`g`l`x` P`w`i`T` Ab`p`v`e`t`bi Rb`  
GB d`f`U`t`Ri \_i`"Z`j`Acui mxg |

w`b`D`B`q`K`\_w`f`w`E`K tUwj w`f`k`b P`v`t`b`j Gbweem w`b`DR 1971 m`v`t`j`i 26 b`t`f`a`f` evsj v`k`i  
g`h`x`i Dci GKul c`l`Z`te`b c`P`vi Kti | c`l`Z`te`b`bul `Z`wi Kti`w`Q`j`b H tUwj w`f`k`b  
P`v`t`b`j`i m`sew`K ee iRvm`Gul c`l`Z`Kivi Rb` w`Z`wb K`q`K`R`b K`j`v`K`k`j`x` w`b`t`q  
1971 m`v`t`j`i t`m`t`P`a`f` g`v`t`m fvi`Z Av`t`m`b | `B` g`v`m` a`ti w`Z`wb w`P`I aviY Kti`w`Q`j`b |  
fvi`Z`i kiYv`\_x`w`k`w`e`ti GB `j`w`j met`P`t`q tenk d`f`UR M`h`Y Kti | evsj v`k`i  
A`f`\_S`i` P`w`i`w`b Z`v`iv GKul t`M`w`i`j`v` `t`j`i m`v`t`\_Ae`vb Kti w`P`I`M`h`Y Kti`b |<sup>8</sup> GB  
D`f`q `v`t`b`B Z`v`iv e`u` g`v`b`l`i m`v`Y` M`h`Y Kti`b | Gbweem tUwj w`f`k`b`i m`S`M`x`Z GB  
d`f`UR`\_t`j`v evsj v`k`i g`h`x`i \_i`"Z`c`Y`e`v`P`ubK Buznm | GKB aitbi Av`ti`Kul





1971 mvtj gɣ³hɣ³x I Gi ctɣ-uectɣ bwiZ wbaɣY I ev-evqɣbi mtePP chɣq  
`wqZjcvj b KtiwQɣj b GiKg 133 Rɣbi mvɣɣvrKvɣi Dci wfwE Kti wiPwQmkb I  
wɣ I B tiwR-Gi War And Secession: Pakistan, India, and the Creation of  
Bangladesh wktivbvtgi Mšiw MtelYv cxiZi wePvti meɣPtq cɣvY GKw BwZnvm  
Mšj<sup>15</sup> Mšiw iPbvi Rb<sup>o</sup> Zwiw evsjvɣk, cwik-wb, fviZ I gwKb hɣ³ivɣoɣi bwiZ  
wbaɣYx chɣqi e<sup>o</sup>ɣɣɣ<sup>o</sup> i mvɣɣvrKvi tiKWQKtib| gɣ³hɣ³xi mvt\_ miwmi m<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup>  
Pwiw tɣki GB Dɣj EɣhvM<sup>o</sup> msL<sup>o</sup>K mtePP chɣqi `wqZkxj e<sup>o</sup>ɣɣɣ<sup>o</sup> i mvɣɣvrKvi  
wbɣq iwPZ BwZnvm Mšiw GK Abb<sup>o</sup> Mšj|

gɣ³hɣ³xi mgq weɣk Ae<sup>o</sup>vbiZ evOwji iv bvbvɣvte gɣ³hɣ³xi ctɣ AvšRwZK  
RbgZ MVb I gɣ³hɣ³x msMVɣb fvgKv tiɣLwQɣj b| AɣbK weɣkx evsjvɣk  
gɣ³hɣ³x BwZevPK fvgKv ivɣLb| weɣkx I weɣk Ae<sup>o</sup>vbiZ evOwji i GiKg  
fvgKv wbɣq iwPZ Mšewj i gɣ<sup>o</sup> Ave<sup>o</sup>j gwZb-Gi *ɣaxZv mšMɣg cɣvmx evɣj x*,  
ɣkL Ave<sup>o</sup>j gvbub iwPZ *gɣ³hɣ³x hɣ³ivɣR<sup>o</sup> i evOvj xi Ae<sup>o</sup>v*, ZvRj tgvv<sup>o</sup>š iwPZ  
*gɣ³hɣ³x I cɣvmx evOwji mgvR* Ges tmvniwe nvmv m<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup> Z evsjvɣk i gɣ³hɣ³x  
*weɣkx<sup>o</sup> i fvgKv* Ab<sup>o</sup>Zg| GB iPbv<sup>o</sup> tɣvZ m<sup>o</sup>wgZ AvKvɣi evPwbK BwZnvm e<sup>o</sup>envi  
Kiv nɣqɣQ; gɣ Z cW weɣk<sup>o</sup> cxiZɣ GB Mš<sup>o</sup> tɣv iwPZ nq| gɣ³hɣ³x cwik-wb<sup>o</sup> i  
`wɣf<sup>o</sup> Abvɣvɣbi Rb<sup>o</sup> evsjvɣvɣq iwPZ Mš<sup>o</sup> i gɣ<sup>o</sup> meɣPtq Dɣj EɣhvM<sup>o</sup> gɣZvmxi  
gvgb I gwDwi<sup>o</sup> b Avnɣ<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup> Z cwik-wb<sup>o</sup> i *wɣZ GKvEi*, gɣZvmxi gvgb  
m<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup> Z *ciwRZ cwik-wb<sup>o</sup> i Rb<sup>o</sup> i tɣj* i *wɣZ gɣ³hɣ³x* | *wɣ* MšB mvgwi K-  
temvgwi K KgRZ<sup>o</sup> cwik-wb<sup>o</sup> i wef<sup>o</sup> chɣqi ivRbwiZwe<sup>o</sup>, bwiZwbaɣK I  
eɣ<sup>o</sup>Rxɣ<sup>o</sup> i mvɣɣvrKvɣi msKj b| gɣZvmxi gvgɣbi *tmB me cwik-wb<sup>o</sup> i* wktivbvtgi  
Mšiw evPwbK DcKiY wɣf<sup>o</sup>|

evPwbK BwZnvtmi meɣPtq tenk e<sup>o</sup>envi nɣqɣQ gɣ³hɣ³xi ZYgj chɣqi BwZnvm  
iPbvq| gɣ³hɣ³x weRɣqi cieZx<sup>o</sup>vi `kɣk t<sup>o</sup>k Ges weɣk Gi Dci cɣi *ɣwZK<sup>o</sup>*  
I mvɣɣvrKvi cɣk<sup>o</sup> nq| wecj GB DcKiYi GKw Ask wef<sup>o</sup>gva<sup>o</sup> ɣe<sup>o</sup>  
cɣk<sup>o</sup> nɣqɣQ, Ab<sup>o</sup> GKw Ask e<sup>o</sup>uZ nɣqɣQ BwZnvm iPbvi DcKiY wntmte|  
gɣ³hɣ³xi evPwbK BwZnvtmi msM<sup>o</sup> I Zv cɣk<sup>o</sup> i tɣ<sup>o</sup> evsjvɣk i HwZnvmK<sup>o</sup> i  
gɣ<sup>o</sup> meɣPtq AMMY<sup>o</sup> n<sup>o</sup>Qb gɣZvmxi gvgb| Dcɣi Dwj weZ cwik-wb<sup>o</sup> i *wɣf<sup>o</sup>*  
m<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup> Z Mš<sup>o</sup> tɣv Qvov wZwb MYnZ<sup>o</sup> v I wɣh<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup> Dɣj EɣhvM<sup>o</sup> msL<sup>o</sup>K cɣk<sup>o</sup>  
m<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup> KtiQb| Gi gɣ<sup>o</sup> *PKbM<sup>o</sup> i MYnZ<sup>o</sup> v* mgwaK Dɣj EɣhvM<sup>o</sup> | gɣ³hɣ³x e<sup>o</sup>uZ  
evsjvɣk MtelYv Bw<sup>o</sup>WJU (XvKv)-Gi Dɣ<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>M 2000 mvtj i 8 I 9 tmɣ<sup>o</sup>  
h<sup>o</sup> ɣ<sup>o</sup> PKbMi Kɣj R (Wgwi qv, Lj bv) I Lj bv wek<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> ɣ<sup>o</sup> b e<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> gɣ³hɣ³x  
K<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> AvtqvRb Kiv nq| GLvɣb PKbMi MYnZ<sup>o</sup> vi cɣ<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup> cɣ<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup> Rɣbi

mvQvrKvi MhY Kiv nq| GB mvQvrKvi ,tjv vbtq PKbMi MYnZ`veBvU mskWj Z nq| GQov Wv. Gg.G. nrvnb gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`xi evPvbK BvZnvtni t`q|t`i "ZcY<sup>o</sup> Ae`vb ti t`q|Zb| Zvi h`x I brix MhUjZ evPvbK DcKiYi euj e`envi j`q| Kiv hvq| MhUjZ evsj vt`tki weqvj kvU tRjvi evrvEi Rb vbhZz bixi mvQvrKvi mskWj Z ntqtQ| GB brixiv GKvEti gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`xi mgq vbhZz ntqvQtb| GQov brix vbhPZbi tRjv wfvEK th weeiY vZvb Dc`vcb KtiQb, Zvl gj Z mvQvrKvi t`tk cvlqv| mKgvi wekjm m`uvv Z evsj vt`tki gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`x AvMi Zjv w`civ: `ij j`cI MhUj cUg Aa`vq gj Z evPvbK BvZnvtni| tj LK vbtRB GB Aa`vtqi mvQvrKvi mgatK OtgWLK mvQ`O wntmte D`j L KtiQb| XvKvi gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`x Rv`Nti D`i`vM QvI QvI`v`i msMnxZ gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`xi cU`qI`kxP fvl` wktivbtgi th wmi R MhS` cKvkZ nt`O, Zvl m`uYvte evPvbK BvZnvtni vbfP|

BvZnvtni gj avivq hviv Kg Avtj vPZ nb, evPvbK BvZnvtni Zvt`i BvZnvtniK AwaKzi "Zj`l qv nq| evsj vt`tki gta` GB RvZxq RbtMvix ntjv gj Z agxQ I RvZMZ msL`vj Ny mvaviY bixmgvRtKI Gi AšfP Kiv hvq| gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`x evsj vt`tki RbtMvixi GB Ask vbtq i vPZ BvZnvtni tenkivMB evPvbK BvZnvtni vbfP| wj`kj K ggPivPZ `vU MhS` gnub gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`x Li`vb m`cUvtqi Ae`vb Ges exi Mu`v: gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`x Av`eimx`i Ae`vb, cU`vKgvi eopv i vPZ gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`x evOvj teš` m`cUvq cU`vZ MhS` evPvbK BvZnvtni e`envi j`q| Kiv hvq|

evsj vt`tki gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`xi AvAvj K BvZnvtni PpQ evPvbK BvZnvtni e`envi ntqtQ metP`tq tenk| GB RvZxq MhS``Bfvte Gi e`envi j`q| Kiv hvq| evPvbK BvZnvtni mivmi Dc`vcb Ges Ab`vU evPvbK DcKiY wntmte evPvbK BvZnvtni e`envi | gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`xi mv`\_ bvbvfvte RvOZ AMvYZ gvby| GLtbv tetP `vKvq evPvbK BvZnvtni MhS`bi GB cU`vq GLtbv Pj`tQ| evsj vt`tki gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`xi tRjv ev Dc`Rj wfvEK cUq mKj MhS` evPvbK BvZnvtni "ZcY`cU`vqK DcKiY wntmte e`envi Kiv ntqtQ|

evPvbK BvZnvtni "Zj`

gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`xi mgq msNvUZ NUbv m`utK`evsj vt`k, cvk`vb I fvi Zxq Drmmg`n thme Z`-DcvE cvlqv hvq, A`tbK t`q|t`B Zv ci`uivetivax| iYv`zbi ht`xi weeiY I nZvntZi msL`v, evOvj x I wenvix MYnZ`v, brix vbhPZb, agfS`+KiY, kiYv`x`mgm`v cU`vZ velq m`utK`cvk`vb I fvi Zxq Drmmg`n i`tqtQ we`i Zdvr| h`x`Kv`j`xb evsj vt`tki Af`š`+Y Ae`v`tkGb vQj` tm m`utK`cvk`vbx fvl` Ges evsj vt`kx fvl` AwaKisk t`q|t`B ci`uivetivax| fvi Z Dcgnv`tki evBti cv`\_exi wevfbet`k I ms`vi cKvkZ Z`\_mg`ni gta`I bvbv ai`zbi wfbzv t`Lv hvq| gvr<sup>3</sup>ht`x ev Gi

Ae`ewNZ cti GB Z`-DcvE mjo, cPvi I msi¶¶Yi t¶¶¶I bvbvi Kg ivotq I tMvõx`f`°f-ivRbxwZ, AvšR¶¶ZK KUbwxZ, mvgwi K ev tKškj MZ weŧePbv c¶¶wZ Kiv KtiwQj | GRb` wj wLZ `wj j cT w` tZ gy³hfx mvari¶Yi AskMõY, Zv` i cõZw¶qv Ges BwZn¶mi GB AmvariY NUbv¶K Zviv wKfvte Rxebhvctbi mvt\_ mgwšZ KtiwQj, Zv h\_vh\_fvte Rvbn hvq bv| BwZn¶mi GB AskUKz PPP¶ Rb` `iKvi evPibK BwZn¶mi e`vcK PPP¶ gy³hfx t`¶L¶Qb Ggb cõZwU gvb|B evPibK BwZn¶mi Rxeš-Drm; Zv` i GB Abb` AwfÁZv msMpxZ ntj Zv mjo Kitz cvti gy³hfxi mgx Rb-BwZnm|

wZXqZ, cvW weŧkHY c×wZtZI hLb wj wLZ Gme Z`-DcvE t\_¶K mZ` D×vi Kiv hvq bv, ZLb Zv Kivi meŧP¶q fvj Dcvq ntjv NUbvi m½ mswkÉ e`w³eŧM¶ m¶¶vrKvi tbiqv| m¶¶vrKvi Mõ¶Yi t¶¶¶I GKK e`w³ i tP¶q GKwaK e`w³¶K GK¶¶I eim¶q m¶¶vrKvi wbtj fvj DcvE cvlqv hvq| tMvõxMZfvte m¶¶vrKvi tbiqv ntj m¶¶vrKvi cõvbKvi¶` i `šwZ weåg, `šwZ wbg¶Y ev Ab`¶Kv¶bv Kvi¶Y NUbv ewotq ev Kwgtq ejv eY¶vi ga` t\_¶K c¶KZ mZ` D×vtii meŧP¶q tenk m¶¶ebv \_vtK| cõ¶qv¶¶¶K Av`vj tZi GKRB wePvi¶Ki w×vš-MõY cõ¶qv mvt\_ Zj bv Kiv hvq| Av`vj tZ thgb tKv¶bv NUbvi mZ`vmZ` wby¶qi Rb` c¶¶-wec¶¶ mKtj i tgšwLk m¶¶¶ I `wvj wj K cõvYw` i cvi`úwi K cõZZj bv Kiv nq, e`w³ BwZnm iPbvi Rb`I tZgwb `wvj wj K cõvYw` i mvt\_ cõZ`¶¶ kx¶ m¶¶¶ MõY Ges GB `¶¶¶i Zj bvgj K weŧkHY Kiv Avek`K| evsjv¶¶¶i gy³hfxi cY¶ BwZnm iPbvi t¶¶¶I evPibK BwZn¶mi `wvj wj K cõvYw` i Abj¶K DcKiY ntq DV¶Z cvti |

ZZXqZ, m¶¶cõZK mg¶q wbg¶¶M¶ Z\_v ZYg¶ ch¶¶¶i BwZnm PPP, ZYg¶ BwZnm PPP A\_ev ZYg¶ ch¶¶¶i BwZnm PPP cõ¶wU AvtjwPZ nt`Q| ZYg¶ ch¶¶¶i BwZnm PPP gj cõZcv` w¶q ntjv mgvR ev ivtõ¶i gj wbgšK ¶¶gZvi evBti \_vKv gvb¶¶i BwZnm PPP¶ Ab`w¶K ZYg¶ ch¶¶¶i BwZn¶mi `w³ wbx \_vtK ¶¶¶` cwi m¶¶i w¶K| `¶fvte GB cwi mi tQvU Kievi w¶qvU wete¶PZ nq| GK, w¶q wntmte mvgwóK t\_¶K e`w³ ev e`w³eŧM¶ BwZnm PPP, `¶, mg¶¶i cwi mi t¶¶Zv Zv GgbwK `bwb Rxeŧbi ch¶¶¶i w¶¶¶ Avbv|<sup>16</sup> gy³hfxi t¶¶¶I BwZn¶mi GBme m¶¶cõZK avi Yv I ZÉ; cõqvM Kitz PvBtj evPibK BwZn¶mi PPP GKvš-Acwi nvh¶

gy³hfxi BwZnm c¶¶¶¶i c×wZ wntmte `¶ aitbi cõ¶qv cõZ `iZ; Av¶ivc Kitz t`Lv hvq| GK, Avb¶¶¶K (Horizontal) cõ¶qv; I `¶, Dj ¶^ (Vertical) cõ¶qv| Avb¶¶¶K cõ¶qv, OcZ`š-AA¶j i t\_¶K AmsL` LuÉZ Z` AvniYó Kivi Dci `iZ; Av¶ivc Kiv nq|<sup>17</sup> gy³hfxi GKwU mgwšZ w¶¶ ev ifc w¶¶¶¶Yi Rb`

GB cĶš-AAj Z\_v ZYgj chĶ t\_ĭK msMpxZ Z\_-DcvĒ Lp ōi"ZcYĶ e^-Z, ZYgĭj i GB LĒ LĒ wPĭ t\_ĭK gY³hĭxi GKW mgwšZ BwZnm ĀZwi Kiv mæĒ| Avi GLvĭB iĭqĶQ evPwbK BwZnvĭmi ōi"Zi| gY³hĭx ZYgĭj metPĭq fVj wPĭ Dc~wcZ nĭZ cvĭi c×wZMZfvĭe msivĶĶZ evPwbK BwZnvĭmi gvaĭtg|

Dcmsnvi

BwZnm PPĶ evPwbK BwZnvĭmi tgšwĭ KZi iĭqĶQ Gi Dc~vcvq| evPwbK BwZnvĭmi wj wLZ Dc~vcv BwZnvĭmi `wj wj K DcKiY mĭó Kĭi; Ab`w ĩK Gi `wó-kĕY Dc~vcv mĭó Kĭi evPwbK DcKiY; `k`Z hv GKikg cĶgwĭYK `wj j | evsj v`k Ges tĶĶĭ wĕkĭl mĭvšeZi<sup>1</sup>fvi Zxq Gj vKvmgĭn e`vcK wfvĒĭZ evPwbK BwZnm PPĶ gY³hĭxi GKW AwkZi mgwšZ wPĭ iPbv KiĭZ cvĭi| gY³hĭxi ci `vN<sup>2</sup>mgq ĩcwĭĭq hvl qvq evPwbK BwZnm Drmmgal `Z nwiĭĭq hvĭ"Q| GRb` evsj v`k l fvi Z Dfq ĩ`ĭkiB HwZnmK l msikó-KZĶĶĶK G e`vcvĭi Dĭ`vWx fvgKv wĭZ nte; Ges Zv wĭZ nte hZ `Z mæĒ|

## Z\_wbĭ` R

- 1 Oral history is the recording of memories of people's unique life experiences. People can be much more interesting than documents—through oral history the past comes alive. IĭemvBU: [www.oralhistoryvictoria.org.au](http://www.oralhistoryvictoria.org.au), Zwi L: 9B Rĭ 2011
- 2 [http://www.unc.edu/ptswebhandouts/oral\\_history.html](http://www.unc.edu/ptswebhandouts/oral_history.html), Zwi L: 9B Rĭ 2011
- 3 <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/handsa-guide-to-recording-oral-history>, Zwi L: 9B Rĭ 2011
- 4 ŐOral history is the systematic collection of living people's testimony about their own experiences. Oral history is not folklore, gossip, hearsay, or rumor. Oral historians attempt to verify their findings, analyze them, and place them in an accurate historical context.Őĭ ĩĶ: [http://dohistory.org/on\\_your\\_owntoolkit/oralHistory.html#WHATIS](http://dohistory.org/on_your_owntoolkit/oralHistory.html#WHATIS).
- 5 <http://www.tcomschool.ohiou.edu/dtm/whatism.htm>, Zwi L: 9B Rĭ 2011
- 6 <http://www.umass.edu/wsp/methodology/ranke/index.html>, Zwi L: 9B Rĭ 2011
- 7 evsj v`ĭki `ĭaxbZvi iRZ Rqšwi mgq ōmsev`Ő cwĭ Kvq ĩ` l qv mĶĶvKvĭi wj qvi tĭ wfb GB wĕl qwĶ Dĭj Ē Kĭi b| GŐvov `be`, tmmvive nmmvĭ (mæūv.), *evsj v`ĭki gY³hĭx wĕk`kĭĭ i figKv*, XvKv, 2000, c, 229Ķ32
- 8 nmmvĭ nwdRj i ngvb (mæūv.), *evsj v`ĭki `ĭaxbZv hĭx: `wj j cĭĭ*, 13k LĒ, XvKv, Z\_w gšYĭj q, 1982, c, 546
- 9 cĶq cĶl wĒ wĭvĭUi GB cĶvYwPĭw cĭi evsj v`ĭki Pj wPĭKvi Zvbfvi tĶvĭvšj evsj vq fvlvšĭ KĭiĭQb|
- 10 wĕj cĶgwĭYK, *evsj v`ĭki gY³hĭx fviĭZi figKv*, Kĭ KvZv, 2010, c, 21Ķ22| GB MŐš GB msĭvš-Avi l Z\_w iĭqĶQ|



## Dbqtb bvlUK I Gi bvlv Abl ½

AvBvl b mj Zvlv \*

mvi mst¶c

mvgwRK I gvbweK mjeavevAZ gvb¶l i vPŠv I tPZvri weKvkmvatbi j ¶¶ th-bvUtki PPF nq, th-bvUtki mviY gvb¶l i "ZcYn¶q D¶v, mviY gvb¶l i m¶-`¶L, Avb>-te`bv th-bvUtki gj DcRxe", th-bvUK mviY gvb¶l i Rxebgvb Dbq¶bi j ¶¶ i vPZ I cvl tekZ nq, Zv-B Dbqtb bvlUK | th-bvUK Dbq¶bi K\_v etj Ges hv¶ i Dbq¶bi K\_v etj Zvt` i¶K vbtq-B `Zvi nq mveK cvl tekbv tmUv-B Dbqtb-bvlUK | hv¶ i Rxe¶bi mgm`v mgvatbi j ¶¶ bvlUKU `Zvi nq, Zviv-B mgm`v vPvyZ K¶i, mgm`v we¶k¶Y K¶i, mgm`v mgvatbi Dcvq L¶R tei K¶i | Zviv-B GK GKU Pvi¶¶ Avrbq K¶i, fj K¶i Ges vbtRiv-B Zv mstkvab K¶i | th-bvUK, bvlUK tk l n¶ qvi ci, bvlUKU tk l nq bv; thLv¶b G¶m tk l nq, tmLv¶b t\_¶K-B i i" nq bZb Av¶i K¶U bvlUK | G-bvlUK tKej bvlUK bq, RxebNvbõ engvb bvlUK | G-bvUtki i i" vKsev tk l tbB | gvbeRxe¶bi i i`¶Z Rxe¶i ¶¶vi Rb` th Rxeb-hy` i i" K¶i¶¶ Avgt` i ce¶j ¶¶lv tm-h¶x i mvt\_ mvt\_-B i i" n¶qtQ Dbqtb-bvlUK | c¶KvZi mvt\_ c¶Zv¶qZ j ovB K¶i K¶i th gmY-c\_ m¶õ Ki¶Z tct¶¶¶¶ b Zviv tm-j ovB AvRl tk l n¶¶ | KL¶bv eb`c¶¶vi nvZ t\_¶K vbtR¶ i ¶K i ¶¶v Ki¶Z Avevi KL¶bv eb`c¶¶v vKvi Ki¶Z th gnov v`Zb Av¶g gvb¶l Zvi-B nvZ a¶i `Zvi n¶qtQ Dbqtb bvlUK | Rxe¶bi c¶¶qvR¶b, Rxe¶iK m¶x K¶i | mgtqi mvt\_ mvt\_ cvt¶¶¶ Rxebh¶x i aib, tmB mvt\_ hv¶ n¶qtQ Dbqtb bvlUKi bvlv Abl ½, bZb bZb avi Yv | tm-me Abl ¶¶i Av¶mUvb-B GB c¶¶U we¶eP |

### ¶¶Kv

mviYfv¶e, Dbq¶bi Rb` th bvlUK ZvtK Dbqtb-bvlUK ej v t¶Z cv¶ | Z¶e, th-tKv¶bv bvlUK-B tKv¶bv bv tKv¶bvfv¶e gvbweK Dbq¶b ¶¶Kv i v¶L | Rxe¶bi bvlv we¶k¶Y bvlvfv¶e D¶v Av¶m bvlUK | D¶v Av¶m gvb¶l i GKvŠ-e`v¶MZ fvebvi vbvfv¶i Y i¶c | tm-i¶c KL¶bv my` i, KL¶bv Amy` i, KL¶bv m¶õi, KL¶bv Av¶m¶õi, KL¶bv vnzKi, KL¶bv Av¶nzKi | gvb¶l KL¶bv-ev eÜi¶cx c¶¶viK, eüi¶cx I Qj bvlKvix Avevi KL¶bv-ev c¶¶Kv` AvbõKvix, tNvI Yv v`¶q | G-me vbtqB P¶j mgvR | Avi tm-mgv¶Ri c¶¶Z"Qwe d¶U D¶v bvlUK | G¶KKRb bvlU`Kvi G¶KKfv¶e Z¶j a¶i b tm-me velq | G¶KKRb bvlU`Zv¶¶K G¶KKfv¶e e`vL`v K¶i b gvbeRxe¶bi G-me bvlv i¶c | KL¶bv-ev D¶v Av¶m BvZnvm, HvZn", ms`¶Z | bvlUK Kivi Rb` Av¶m t\_¶K tKv¶bv D¶i k` vK Kivi c¶¶qvRb nq bv, vKŠ Dbqtb-bvlUKi Rb` c¶¶¶g D¶i k`

\* AvZv\_ vK¶¶K, P¶¶¶¶g wek¶e`¶j q Ges Dbqtb bvlU` M¶el K I c¶¶K¶¶K, XvKv



tgav, cĀv I `wófwi mgštq mṡo nq mRbkxj Zv, hv cĀZwbqZ fvOv I Movi  
 cĀμqvq weeZgṡb| cĀZw` bB MZ nq, nq AZxZ| Avi cĀZw` tbi c\_Pj v I Rxebav v  
 ms`wzi cwi Pq enb Kti | cĀZw` bB bZb bZb AwfĀZvq Zv cwi kwj Z nq| KLtḡv  
 KLtḡv tm cwi kxj b cĀμqvi ga` w` tḡ fvṡjvi mvṡ\_ g` XṡK cto, Avṡjvi wctV  
 jwKtḡ Avṡm AÜKvi | wKš' g` tK MḡY Kiv tZv hvteB bv, AÜKvi tKI AvṡjwKZ  
 Kti Zj tZ nte, bv ntj KwṡZ Dbqab Avṡte bv| G-meB wbfP Kiṡe mvgwMK  
 Dbqḡbi Dṡ`vM, ev`evqb tKškj I ev`evqb cĀμqvi Dci | ŌDbqabŌ K\_vwU A\_©  
 AbmÜvb Ki tZ wMtḡ AwcdKvi wRṡṡe t`tki gvZvṡejj`vŪ AĀṡj i MYAvṡ` vj tbi  
 Dci cwi Pwj Z GKwU AvZṡDbqḡbi chvṡj vPbv t`tK Rvḡv hvq, ŌDbqab K\_vwU A\_©  
 ŌKvR Kievi Rb` hv cĀqvRb Zvi `Lj tḡwŌ| ŌAvgiv cto hvI qv t`tK DṡV  
 `wotqŪŌ, ŌAvgiv mvgṡb GwMtḡ hwŪŌ, ŌRṡṡe bi AbmÜvbŌ, ŌAvgiv wbtRiv Kwí Ō,  
 Ōci`úitK mrvnh` Kwí Ges DṡV `wvBŌ|Ō<sup>3</sup> Dbqab wclqwi Zvrch`evSvi Rb` GB  
 evK`\_ṡjv mntRB Dbqḡbi h\_v`e`vL`v cŌvb Kti | GLvṡb mvgṡb GwMtḡ hvI qvi K\_v  
 ej tZ wMtḡ Zviv Rṡṡe bi BwZevPK cwi eZḡtKB tevSvṡZ tPtḡtQb| Avevi ŌAvgiv  
 wbtRiv Kwí Ō wKsev Ōci`úitK mrvnh` Kwí Ges DṡV `wvBŌ— evK`mgṡn Dbqḡbi  
 j`ṡ, hvṡ` i Rb` Dbqab Zvṡ` i AvMḡ I AskMḡṡYi \_iṡj; wbt`R Kti | wbtRtK LṡR  
 t`Lv, tmLvṡb Rṡṡe bi mgm`v I mxgve×Zv LṡR tei Kti A\_@Y`mgvṡṡbi cṡ\_  
 AMḡni nI qv Ges KwṡZ jṡṡ` tĉŌvṡṡbi GK wbi šṡ mrvbv| GKwU cwi Kwí Z  
 cĀμqvi ga` w` tḡB tKej GB AmgZv `ṡ Kiv mṡe| `wvṡ`i gṡj I itḡtQ AmgZv|  
 cwi Kwí Zfvṡe KgṡwP MḡY I ev`evqṡbi gva`ṡg mgvṡR w`gṡb wewfḡe`ṡi  
 AmgZv m`wv`ṡ`ṡxKiY mṡe, hvi djvdj wbtḡ Avṡte Dbqab| KgṡwP cwi Kí bv  
 Z\_v mwK Kgṡwi Kí bv MḡṡYi Rb` cĀqvRb `ṡ Rbkw<sup>3</sup>| Avevi `ṡ Rbkw<sup>3</sup> `Zwi i  
 Rṡṡe I gvbe-Dbqab Z\_v gvḡeK Dbqab Dṡ`vM MḡY Acwi nvhṡ gvbe- Dbqab e`vciwU  
 A\_ḡwZK KgRvĒṡZv eṡUB Avevi mvgwRK Dbqḡbi gvckwvI eṡU| ivRḡwZK Ges  
 mvs`wZK Dbqab I Gi mṡṡ hṡ| gvbe-Dbqḡbi tṡṡtĀ cĀvbZ wZbwU tṡṡtĀ ev mPKtK  
 wPwṡZ Kiv nq: wKṡv, Avqy Ges DcvRḡ|<sup>4</sup> GṡṡtĀ wKṡvṡKB meṡPtḡ tenk \_iṡj;  
 t`I qv nq| Dbqab mṡúṡKṡej tZ wMtḡ Ugvm K`v-DbqabṡK gvḡj I mgvR cwi eZḡbi  
 GKwU cĀμqv wntmṡe Dṡj E- Kti tQb| hvi gṡ j`ṡ gvbeRṡṡe bi \_yMZ cwi eZḡ  
 Avḡqab I mvgwRK b`vḡ`Zv cĀZŌv| wZvb Dbqab KvṡR meṡaK AMḡaKvi w`tḡtQb  
 meṡPtḡ Mixe, ṡṡgZvnx b I wcuQṡ civ e`w<sup>3</sup>, mgṡo ev mgvRtK|<sup>5</sup> Dbqḡbi  
 gṡ tK`ṡe>y nI qv DṡPZ gvḡj ev e`w<sup>3</sup>, hviv mgvṡR emem Kti | wKš' ev`ṡe  
 AṡbKṡṡKB Gi cḡvY tḡj bv| tZgḡb GKwU NUbv: NUbwU fvṡṡzi ebwfvĒK MY-

Avf` vj btK wfwE Kti, thLvfb Dbqb m`fU mgvRi GwJ Ut` i aviYv Ges G e`vcvti Zvt` i KvRj v`ci Dci RbMtYi aviYv Mtel Yvi dj vdtj DfV GtmtQ :

Avgiv etbi m½ evm KiZvg GKwJ mvgwMK Rxefti Awe`Q` Ask wntmte| Avgv` i I MvtQi GKm½ KvUvfv Ges GKm½ teto I Vv, ``bw`b Rxefti gta` tKvfbv mvs`wZK ev AvteMMZ c`f` wQj bv| Zvici tZvgiv Gtj tZvgv` i (Dbqb0 Gi aviYv vbtq Ges Avgv` i Avjv`v Kti w`tj | tZvgv` i tPvtL eb GKwJ m`u` ntq tMj Ges GB m`ut` i Dbqbl tZvgiv KitZ cvitj bv, KviY eb GLb wgvj tq hv`Q| Ab`w`tk tZvgv` i KvQ Avgv` i tKvfbv gj`B wQj bv| Avgiv ew`enmtZ ifcvSwi Z ntZ`iyKijvg| tZvgv` i GB Dbqfti aviYv Avgiv gvb bv Ges etbi m½ Avgv` i Rxeb wdti tctZ PvB| wKs`wK Kti tmUv wdti cvfey Zv Rwb bv| tZvgv` i Dbqfti aviYv Ges Gfvte Dbqfti c0Pov Avgv` i AvkvKl aYsm KtitQ|<sup>6</sup>

Dchj e`e` t`tk G-welqum cZxqgvb nq th, hv`i Rb` Dbqb Zvt` i Pvl qv cvl qvtK wetePbvq Gtb RxebwfwEK c`tq`c MhY KitZ nte| GLvfb etbi mvt\_ gvbfti m`uK`thgb wbeofvte gvb| tftetQ, Abfey KtitQ Ges etj tQ, tm-fvte th-tKvfbv Dbqb cwI Kibvq gvbfti wBR`^ms`wZ wetePbvq titL Dbqb cwI Kibv KitZ nte| Dbqfti mvt\_ gvbfti m`uK`ntZ nte RxebNwb0 I Awe`Qb0 wew`Qb0fvte tKvfbv wclqtk tKs`a Kti Dbqfti cwI Kibv Kiv ntj Zv nte mgMzvenRZ| gvbfti Rxeb I gtb tm-Dbqb tKvfbv cvfey tdj te bv| cKwZ nt`Q mKj m`ut` i m`vi | gvb| cKwZi GKwJ A½| gvbfti qj`a` qj`a` Dbqb c0Pov GKw`tk thgb Dbqb NUvq Avevi KLt`bv KLt`bv e`w`MZ Dbqb fvebv mvgwMK Dbqfti `fvweK MwZtk aYsm Kti t`q| dtj Dbqb wclqumK mvgwMK w`K t`tk wetePbv KitZ nte| A`BwZwe` AgZ` tmbI Dbqftb RbMYtk` \_iZj`w` tq etj tQb, (Dbqb ntjv gvbfti wbtRi Rxefti Dci Awakvi |07` wZwb RbMtYi m`qgZvi weKvk NUvfbvi K\_v etj tQb Ges m`qgZvi weKvtki Rb` AvZf-mtPZbZv, wK`qv, `v`v, mgZv, wePvi, tfvM, tmev, wtvb`b, m`ut` i eEb, mvgwRK mgZv BZ`w` wcltqi c0Z` w0 AvKl` KtitQb| gvbweK, A`BwZK, mvgwRK I mvs`wZK t`c`vctU Dbqb Pj gvb \_vtK Dbqfti `fvweK c0Lqvq, Gi tKvfbv mvgv`i Lv tbB| Dbqfti avewwKZvq gvbfti thgb gvbweK Dbqb Ntu tZgwb mgvqi mvt\_ mvt\_ Dbqb Pwn`vi I Rb`nq| Pwn`v c`tY gvb| wbtRB mtP0 \_vtK wbtRi mwokxj Zv wbtq| GK chftq Gtm Pwn`v I mwovj av wfbet` c0vwnZ nq| c0gZ, gvbfti gta` tkYwefvM ntq Drv`tbi Rb` c0qvRbxq m`ut` i Dci `Lj tKs`tfZ ntq hvq; w0ZxqZ, AwacwZ tkYx Zvt` i mvgwRK kw`etj mgvRi ms`wZ I Avkv`qvtk cvfweZ Ktib|<sup>8</sup> dtj mvaviY gvbfti gtb aviYv Rtb, Zvt` i Avkv`qv c`tYi Rb` c0qvRbxq (Dbqb0 Ab`tkvfbv tkYxkw` Gtb t` te|

evsj vt`tki Dbqab KgrvE chEY I chEY vPbv Kitj t`Lv hvq, tenki fvM Dbqab KgrvP hviv ev`evqb cUqv mvt\_ RwoZ nteb Zvt`i vPsfvebv, Avb I`YI Zvi Dci wfvE Kti cwi Kiv nq, hv`i Rb` G KgrvP A\_ev hv`i gta` KgrvP ev`evqb Kiv nte Zvt`i tmLvrb AskMhYi tKvrb mthvM \_vtK bv| A\_P G aitbi aviYv Dbqabi Rb` GK aitbi cEAbv| tKbbv hLbB wKQymsL`K gvbj tK Avj v`v Kiv nq tKvrb bv tKvrb mPtKi Avtj vtK, ZLb tm gvbj \_tj v e`w`i cwi etZ e`ntq DfV| Zvt`i wBR`^tgav, ex, kw` (kviwi K I gvbmK) AvtQ, Zv Zviv fTj hvq| AtbK tYI B Roc`vt`\_P gtZv AvPiY Kti | AtcYv Kti Klb tKD Gtm Zvt`i cUqvRtbi K\_v ej te| dtj Zviv wbtRi cUqvRb Abfe Kitj I tm cUqvRb tgUvrb ev mgm`v mgvrbtbi e`vrbt D`vmb \_vtK| evBti tKD Gtm ej tj I Zviv Lp tenk \_iZi t`q bv| hv wKQy(`E` ev cY) webvgtj` cvl qv hvq Zv wbtZ`i` nq KvovKwo| Gfvte wbtRt`i m`evrbtZv bo nqB, tmBmvt\_ Abt`i Kti t`lqv ev NuUq t`lqv Dbqabi `xN`vqx nq bv| Avgvt`i DvPZ AvZfDbqab cUqvK wKkKZ Kivi ga` w`tq Dbqab cUqvK GvMtg wbtq hv lqv| Avi tm Dbqab ntZ nte Aek`B gvbeK, Dbqabi ietlLvq| wKk` wK`v` cvl tjv tdbti, Dbqabi gj ZEj e`w`i gvbeK \_Yvejxi DrKI`cwi w`vZ wgvY wvrbZ ejj Dtg E`Kti tQb| wtkl Kti, KwgDwvUj m`m`i gvbeK m`evbvi mvgvMK kw` m`utK`Abjev I Zvt`i tK-B KZP (subject) wntmte MY` Kiv Ges Zvt`i AskMhY wvDZ Kivi ga` w`tq mYI gZvi cwi Pq Ztj aiv|<sup>9</sup> Dbqab m`utK`Dch` Avtj vPbvi ga` w`tq G K\_v ejv thtZ cvti th, Dbqab nt`Q : GKw Pj gvb cUqv, hv ev`eAvb m`ubegvbtli mYs` I mYwi Kiv bi ga` w`tq gvbtli mY cUzFvi wKvK NUvtZ mrvh` Kti | Dbqab AtbK aitbi tKSkj e`envi Kiv nq| Zb`a` ODbqabi Rb` bvUKO Z\_v Dbqab w`tqUvi GKw Rbwcq gva`g/ tKSkj wntmte meRb`xKZ| Dbqab bvUtKi GKw A½ Dbqab ntj Aciw `fveZB bvUK|

bvUK GKw wki gva`g, hv Rxbti K\_v etj | eZvrb bvUK I bvU` wvq `vUtK Avj v`vfvte t`Lv nq| tKD tKD bvUK ej tZ`i agv` wj wLZ cvEuj wv gtb Ktib Ges bvU` ej tZ gAvfbqtK evStq \_vtKb| A\_vP, ObvUKO GKw cvEuj wv ntj, ObvU`O AvfbtZv`kRt`i mvgtb th e`e` dUvtq tZvtj ZvtKB wetePbv Kiv nq| GtYI Rxeš`kR, Rxeš-AvfbtZv I Avfbtqi `vbtK \_iZi t`lqv nq| thLvrb AvfbtZv ev`tei tKvrb PwI` aviY Kti Zvi gvbeK Kvhpvg Avfbtqi gva`tg`kKi mvgtb Ztj ati |

aviYv Kiv nq, Av`g mgvR t`tKB w`tqUvti Rb| hLb thvMthvMi Avi tKvrb gva`g Mto DfVw ZLb kviwi BwZ fvlvi cUqvRbxqZv wguUvtqQ| Rxbti cUqvRtb, Rxeb Pj vi ct\_ m`x nq DfVtQ Avfbq| wKviti KjtKSkj ntq DfVtQ







MYZwšK gj "tevtai m̄w nq|0<sup>18</sup> GLv̄b ŌAv̄tj vPbv̄ eSv̄tZ Aw̄f̄tbZvi m̄v\_`k̄K̄i  
mgm̄v, mgm̄vi Kvi Y I m̄e" mgvavb w̄b̄tq cvi `úwi K Av̄tj vPbv, Ōel q̄tK c̄lav̄b" bv  
w̄tq c̄l̄uqv̄tK c̄lav̄b" t̄ l̄ qv̄0 ej tZ bvŪtKi e<sup>3</sup>e"tK c̄lav̄b" bv w̄tq c̄l̄uqv̄tK  
c̄lav̄b" t̄ l̄ qvi K\_v ej v ntq̄tQ|

Dbq̄b bvUK ej tZ memgqB Rxeš-cwi tekbr̄tK eSv̄tbn nq| G c̄h̄t̄½ wi Pw̄q̄kLbvi -  
Gi e<sup>3</sup>e" w̄tKl f̄v̄te D̄tj Ēh̄v̄M" | w̄Zwb gvb̄t̄l i Rxētbi w̄ekvj cwi e"v̄B Ask̄tKB  
cwi tekbr̄vi Av̄tj v̄tK w̄tK̄Y K̄ti t̄Qb Ges cwi tekbr̄tK GK̄uJ w̄l̄qv̄ w̄nt̄m̄te Aw̄f̄w̄Z  
K̄ti t̄Qb | w̄Zwb w̄l̄qv̄ eSv̄tZ K̄tqK̄uJ m̄e"úw̄K̄Z w̄el q̄tK e"v̄L"v K̄ti t̄Qb:

- K. Rxeš-m̄Ēv;
- L. t̄K̄r̄t̄bv w̄K̄QzKiv;
- M. t̄K̄r̄t̄bv w̄K̄QzKivi c̄0 k̄B; Ges
- N. t̄K̄r̄t̄bv K̄v̄Ri c̄x̄w̄Z e"v̄L"v t̄K̄vb K̄v̄Ri e"v̄L"v c̄0 Rb Kiv|

"Being" is existence itself. "Doing" is the activity of all that exists, from quarks to sentient being to super galactic strings. "Showing Doing" is performing: pointing to, under living, and displaying doing. "Explaining showing doing" is the work of performance studies.<sup>19</sup>

GLv̄b Aw̄Z̄k̄xj ej tZ c̄w\_exi m̄Kj Rxešm̄Ēv̄tK eSv̄tbn ntq̄tQ| hviv Rxētbi  
c̄0qv̄R̄t̄b c̄0ZwbqZ Rxēb h̄x̄ K̄i t̄Q| Rxēb h̄x̄ K̄i t̄Z w̄M̄tq th mḡ-Kv̄R K̄ti Zvi  
tew̄ki f̄w̄MB AM̄R̄t̄ i Ab̄K̄iY I Ab̄mi t̄Y | c̄0Z̄w̄J RxēB Rb̄j̄ M̄ēt\_̄t̄K Av̄ti K̄uJ  
RxētK Ab̄miY I Ab̄K̄iY K̄ti GK̄uJ c̄l̄uqv̄i ga" w̄tq teto D̄t̄V | GB teto DV̄v  
mevi t̄q̄t̄T̄ GKB iKg w̄K̄sev mij "īw̄LK nq bv | d̄tj c̄0Z̄w̄J m̄Ēv̄tKB memgq GK  
āi t̄bi w̄l̄qv̄i ḡta" \_v̄K̄t̄Z nq, hv Z̄v̄tK cwi w̄P̄w̄Z AR̄t̄b, A\_v̄P̄, m̄n̄t̄h̄v̄M̄x cwi w̄P̄w̄Z  
(cwi ew̄i K cwi w̄P̄w̄Z) t̄\_t̄K e"v̄<sup>3</sup> cwi w̄P̄w̄Z "Zwi K̄i t̄Z m̄nv̄qZv K̄ti | d̄tj e"v̄<sup>3</sup>i  
c̄0Z̄w̄J Av̄Pi Ȳt̄K wi Pw̄q̄kLbvi w̄l̄qv̄ etj t̄Qb hv ŌRxeš-cwi tekbr̄vi c̄0Z̄K̄uZ |

c̄0Z̄c̄t̄q̄ Ōt̄K̄v̄t̄bv w̄K̄Qz Kiv̄0 c̄0 k̄f̄bi ḡta" B Ōcwi tekbr̄v̄0gj K w̄k̄í K̄j vi ms̄Ávm̄f̄  
wb̄w̄nZ | t̄ L̄v hv̄t̄"Q Ōcwi tekbr̄vi ḡva"tg gvb̄t̄, gvb̄t̄l i mgv̄R Z\_v ms̄"̄w̄Z̄t̄K m̄vs̄"̄w̄Z̄K  
b̄yēÁv̄t̄bi m̄t̄½ m̄e"úw̄K̄Z K̄ti w̄tK̄Y Kiv m̄e" | Ōcwi tekbr̄v̄0 Rxētbi mēP̄B we"̄gv̄b |  
w̄K̄š" Ōcwi tekbr̄v̄ w̄k̄í K̄j v̄0 gvb̄t̄l i GB Aeva we"̄gv̄bZv t̄\_t̄K GK̄uJ K̄v̄w̄t̄ḡv̄ēx̄ i f̄c̄j v̄f̄  
K̄ti | Ōcwi tekbr̄v̄ w̄k̄t̄í Ōcwi tekbr̄v̄0 c̄0Z̄"̄q̄uJ m̄w̄0k̄xj Zvi Av̄K̄uZ w̄b̄tq GK̄uJ w̄tK̄l  
Av̄K̄uZ j v̄f̄ K̄ti | w̄k̄t̄í i K̄v̄w̄t̄ḡv̄t̄Z hv h̄j̄M h̄j̄M āt̄i mgv̄t̄R w̄P̄w̄ȳZ nq, nq Ab̄k̄w̄j̄ Z,  
m̄tēf̄c̄wi j v̄f̄ K̄ti μgv̄MZ i f̄c̄v̄š̄i | wi Pw̄q̄kLbvi etj b, t̄h̄t̄K̄v̄t̄bv cwi tekbr̄v̄-B gj Z  
w̄l̄qv̄, c̄0Z̄w̄l̄qv̄ I w̄g\_w̄l̄qv̄ḡj K m̄e"ú̄t̄K̄P̄ ḡta" Aw̄Z̄k̄xj | cwi tekbr̄vi GB T̄q̄x  
D̄c̄v̄t̄bi mḡš̄q̄ N̄t̄U ms̄M̄xZ, bvŪ"K̄j v I b̄t̄Z"i ḡta" | K̄vj v̄b̄ȳw̄ḡK̄f̄v̄te D̄ch̄ȳ<sup>3</sup>  
w̄Z̄w̄J w̄k̄í i f̄c̄B Ōcwi tekbr̄v̄ w̄k̄í K̄j v̄0 w̄nt̄m̄te MY" nq|<sup>20</sup> w̄Zwb Av̄t̄iv etj b, cwi tekbr̄v̄  
w̄k̄í K̄j v w̄el q̄uJ gvb̄t̄l i gvb̄weK Ae"̄v I Rxēbms̄w̄k̄é-| ḠuJ Āt̄bK\_̄t̄j v w̄el q̄tK av̄iY

I GKwif KZ Kti | bvUK-tj LK, Kt`uvRvi, `k`avi KtK avi Y Kti, cvEuj wcNuk`K, `iy c`avb-Gi e<sup>3</sup>e`mn bvUK cwi`tekbvtK, Avi cwi`tekbvN`kRt` i`K avi Y I enb Kti | Zvntj t`Lv hv`Q mewKQj gj nt`Q `kR | thLv`b `kR I cwi`tekbvi gta` NvUwZ ev`Abxq bq | A\_vP, cwi`tekbwU ntZ nte `kR tKw`K, `kRivB nte cwi`tekbvi gj DcRxe` | tkLbv`i i gZ, cwi`tekbvgj KZvi Kgct`K AvU cKv`i i gvbweK cwi`w`wZ, wbgP ev ev`eZv itqtQ, th`tjv GKwU AvtiKwUj mvt\_ msikE-ukSev c\_KvKZ | thgb, O`bw`b Rxeb, ivbwe Kiv, mvgwRK tgj vtgkv, i`agv`i tetP \_vKvO, Ukri Kj vO, Upuxov I Ab`v` RbwcQ wetbv`bO, Oe`emv-ewvR`O, Ocbv`O, OthSbZvO, OagR Ges agR`itc`K Dfq aitbi KZ`O, Otlj vO | Dbqb bvUK Rxe`bi ev`eZvtK c`lav` t`q | dtj cwi`tekbvgj KZvi GBme gvbweK cwi`w`wZi mvt\_ Dbqb bvUtKi mn`RB wjj LjR cvlqv hvq | `bw`b Rxebvctb ivbwe Kiv, mvgwRK tgj vtgkv GKwU Awet`Q` w`elq | aiv hvK ivbwe Kiv, GwU i`agv`i c`QvR`bi gta`B mvgvex`tb | tK KZ fvj ivbwe I cwi`tekb Ki`Q Zvi Dci eZg`vb c`ZthwMZv nt`Q, c`O`Rb nt`Q | Gi mvt\_ itqtQ uk`i i m`u`K` tKbbv GKB DcKiY e`envi Kti GtKK R`bi nvtZi ivbwe wfbe`v`i nq | ivbwe t`K`i thgb `ewP` itqtQ tZgub `YMZgub I cwi`tektbi w`elqul `iZcy` Avevi mvgwRK tgj vtgkvi w`elqul e`w`i Avste`w`K thvMv`thvM `KZvi Dci w`f` Kti | e`w`i Avste`w`K thvMv`thvM `KZv GKw`tb Mto D`v bv | Gi tcQ`b e`w`i c`wZ`ombK uk`v i mvt\_ cwi`ewi K I Abvb`wbK uk`v, tmB mvt\_ Av`mvgwRK cwi`w`wZ w`etkl f`w`Kv cyj b Kti | i`agv`i tetP \_vKvZv Avti v`ewk msM`ggLi |

ukri Kj v w`elqul gZ`I w`egZ`Dfq`K avi Y Kti | Rxe`bi ev`e Awf`AZv gZ`, Avevi tmB ev`eZvi Awf`AZv w`egZ`P`S`i tLvi vK thvMvq | Avevi tLj vaj vi w`elqul w`etk`K Ki`j muxov, HwZn` I cwi`tekbvN`Gi T`xi e`d`U D`v | hv w`b`R`K I Ab`K i`ay wbgP` Avb`B c`O`vb Kti bv, mvt\_ mvt\_ tLj vqv`oi kvixi K I gvbwmK m`Zvi cwi`Pq enb Kti | hv m`v w`etbv`tbi ga` w`tq m`v RwZ MVtb Ae`vb ivLvi mt`1/2 mt`1/2 Aw`R`^`Qj Zv I m`y`b etq Av`b | e`emv-ewv`R`i t`K`i I cwi`tekbv w`elqul gZ` nq cy` I Dc`vcb tKSk`j i ga` w`tq | ukri`K tK`^` Kti thgb e`emv c`hwi Z nq tZgub e`emvi gva`tg c`O`B A`ukri`K ewP`tq ivtL, bZb bZb ukri m`y`tZ tc`Yv thvMvq | w`efbe`cbv` gvb`li m`y`kxj Zvi cwi`Pq Z`j at`i | cbv` `Zwi i fvebv A`wi Z nq eZg`vb Ae`vq w`g`vb mgm`v t`K | A\_vP, th`Kv`bv c`QvRb hLb Aek`vex ntq D`v ZLb m`y`kxj Zvi c`P`ov c`Y cvq | m`y`o nq bZb ukOz | Avi m`y`oi metP`tq Ab`Zg Av`O`h`n`Q m`S`v Rb`v, hv thSbRxe`bi ga` w`tq c`UwZ nq | thSbRxe`bi m`Zv I Avb` w`f` Kti e`w`i Rxe`bi fvtj vj vMv I PevS`-Abf`wZ,

Ա\_վթ, իժՏԵ ԱՎԻԻԿԻ ԸՄԻ ԶԻԲԻ ԸԸԻ | Ե՞ՎՅԻ ԱՎԶԻԶԻԲ ՄՅ՝ԻԻ ԲԵՔ Ի՛Ղ | ԱՎԻ ԻՄ  
 ՄՅ՝Ի ԸՒՄ ԸՒՎ ՈՒՐԻ Ի ԱՎ՝Ի | ՄՅ՝ԻԻ ԻԿՒԻՎ ԻԿՒԻՎ ՝ԿՅ ԸՄՄԻՆԶ ՆՂ ԱՎԿՒԻ Ի  
 ՎԵՐԲԵՐԱԳՐԵՂ ԿԻՉ՝Ի ԸԸ՝ՎԸՎՂ |

ԸՅԻ ՎԵՉ ՎԵԼՂՄԳՆ ԳԿՈՒ ԱՎԻԿՈՒԻ ՄՎ՝\_ ՄԲՍՈՒԿՉ, ԿԼԻՎՆ ԳԿԿ, ԿԼԻՎՆ ՄԻԲՅԻՅԻ Զ |  
 Ծագած ԲՍԿԻ ԻՂԻԻ ԳԲ ՎԵԼՂ\_ԻՅՎ Ի ԶԻՇՈՒՅԻՎԵ ԲՈՇ, ԻժՆԶԻ ԳԻ ԸՈՒՄ ՎԵԼՂԲ  
 ԲԵԲՆՈՅ ԳԵՏ Ծագած ԲՍԿ ԲԵԻԲԻ ԲԵ՞, ԲԵԻԲԻ Ծագած ՆՍՒԻՎԻ ԲԵ՞ | ԲՍԿ  
 ԳԿՈՒ ԻԿ ԻԿԳ ԲԵԲՄԲՍ՝Յ ՆԻՉ ՆԵ, ԱԸԻՈՒ ԻԿ ԻՅԳՆՆ ՆԻՉ ՆԵ ՈՒՐԻ ՄԲՅԻ | ԱՎԻ  
 ԻՄԲԵ՞ ԻՅ ԼԿ, ԿԻԲՍՎՐԻ, ՝Կ՝ԱՎԻ Կ ՈՒՍԵՎ ԱՐԲԻԶՎԻԿ ՔԻԻԻ ԵՎ՝ԵՎ ԱԲԿՅԻ ԻԲԻ  
 ԻՔԻԼ ԱԲՅԵԻԲ ՄՂԻԶՎ ՝ՎԿԻՉ ՆԵ | ԶՎՎՆԻՅԻ ԲՍԿԻ ԱՎԵ՞Բ ՝ՉՄԻ ՆԵ ԲՎ |  
 ԿՒԻԲ ԱՎԵԻՅ ԵՅ ԻՉ ԸՄԻ ՝՝ԲՈ՞Բ ԲԵԲ Ի ՈՒՐԻ ԿՅՎ ԳԿՈՒ ԱՎԻԿՈՒԻ ՄԲՍՈՒԿ | Ի ԱԿՎԻ  
 ԱՎԿՒԻ Ի ԸԻԵՂԻՅ ՂԻԶՎԻ ԱԸՎԻՅՎ Ի ՝ԿՈՒ Կ ՄՍՅԻՅ ՄՅՈՒ ՝ՂԻՎԻ ԱԲԻՎԵ ՈՒՐԻ Ի  
 ԲԵԲ ԳԿՄՎ՝\_ ԸՒՄ ԲՎ | ՎԵՐԲԵՐՄԵՂՎՐԿ Ի ԱԳՐԵՂ ԿԶ՝ ԳԿ ԳԿՈՒ ԸՄԻԵԿՎՆ, ԳԿ  
 ԳԿՈՒ Բ՞Բ ՈՒՐԻ ԳԵՏ ԳԿՈՒ ԱԸՎԻՍԻ ՄՎ՝\_ ՄԲՍ՝Յ | ԳՎԻԼԻ ԸՈՒՄ ԲԿՎԻ ՄՎԱՎ ՈՒՐԻ ԻԿ  
 ԿԻ ԻՅՒՅԻ ՄՅ՝ԻԶԻ, ՝ՅՈՒ՞Բ | ՝՝ԲՈ՞Բ ԲԵԻԲԻ ԲՎԲՎԵԲՎ ԵՎ՝ԵՎԻ ԱՎՅՎԻԿ ԸՒՎ  
 ԱՎԻՄ Ծագած ԲՍԿ, ԱՎԵՎ Ծագած ԲՍԿԻ ԳՎ՝Յ ԸՈՒՅ ՎԵՐԲԵՉ՝\_ Ի ԶԵՅ ԱԲԿՅԻ Բ ԿԻՎ  
 ՆՂ ԵՎ՝ԵԲԵԻԲ | Գ՝՝ՅԻ ԳՅՏՅՂ Ծագած ԸՂՍՂՎ ԳՄՅՂ ԻՅՂ ՔՅ ԳՎ ՄՍ՝ՈՒՅԻԿ ՄՅՂ  
 ԿԻ | ԳՅՂԻ ՄՎ՝\_ ՄՎ՝\_ Ծագած ԲԵԲՎ ԱՎԻՎ ԸՄԻ ԿՅԻՅ Զ ՆՅՂ ԸՒՎ | ԻՄՎԵԲՎԻ ԸԸԻ  
 ՝ՎՅՂՅ ՝ՉՄԻ ՆՂ Ծագած ԲՍԿ |

Զ՝ՈՒՐԻ Բ

1. ՝ՄՂ՝ ԲՅԻԵՅ ԱՎՆՅ՝, *Ծագած ԲՍԿ*: ԶԵՅ Ի ԸՈՒՄ, ՅՎԿՎ, 2001, Ը, 17
2. ԱՎՈՅԻ Ի ՆԳՎ, *Ծագած ՈՐԱՄՎ*, ՅՎԿՎ, 1992, Ը, 90
3. ԸՈ՞Յ, Ը, 84
4. ԻՄՅՅ ԳՅ ԿՅՂՄԻ ԻՐՅՂ՝Ք, *Ծագած ԲԵԲՎ*, ՅՎԿՎ, 1999, Ը; 11
5. ԱՎՆՅ՝ ԲՄԻՈՒՅ, ԸՆԻ½: Ծագած Վ՝ՅՂՎԻ, Վ՝ՅՂՎԻ ԲՎՄՐ, ՄՍԼ՝Վ 11, (ԻՄՅՅ Գ ԱՅՅ ՝ՅԲ  
 ՄԲՍՈՒՍ Զ), ՅՎԿՎ, 2004, Ը, 142
6. ԻՄՅՅ ԳՅ ԿՅՂՄԻ ԻՐՅՂ՝Ք, ԸՈ՞Յ, Ը, 83
7. ԿՅՂՄՅ ԱՅՅ ԵԿՅ, *Ծագած Վ՝ՅՂՎԻ Ի ԱՎԿՒԻ Ի ՔՔԻ*, ՅՎԿՎ, 2001, Ը, 19
8. ԱՎՈՅԻ Ի ՆԳՎ, ԸՈ՞Յ, Ը, 84
9. ԲՄԻՈՒՅ ԿՎՆԲ, *ԵՐՅՅՎ՝ՅԻ Ը՝ԲՍԿ*, ՅՎԿՎ, 2009, Ը, 141
10. ԱՄՆԿՅՎԻ ԵՖ՝՝ՎՅԱ՝ՅՂ, *ԵՐՅՅՎ ՄՄՆԻՉ՝Ի ՄԲՍ՝ՅԻՅԵԶԵԵ*, ԿՅ ԿՎԶՎ, 1966, Ը, 336
11. ՎՐՂՎ ՆՅՂ՝ՎԻ, *Վ՝ՅՂՎԻ Ի Կ՝Վ*, ԸՈՒՅ ԼԵ, ՅՎԿՎ, 2008, Ը, 17
12. ԸՈ՞Յ, Ը, 24
13. ՄԻՅՎ ԻՄԲ՝Ե, *ՎԵԿՅԻ ՄՅՅՂ Ի ԲՍԿ*, ՅՎԿՎ, 1975, Ը, 15
14. ԸՈ՞Յ

15. ԲՆԻՍԻՆ, Գ, 18
16. ԿԵՆԻ ՄՍԻՆԻՍ, ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, 1997, Գ, 2
17. ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, 1994, Գ, 13
18. ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, 22
19. Schechner, Richard. *Performance Studies*, London & New York, 2002, p. 22
20. ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, ԿՐԻՏԻԿԱԿԱՆ, 4

## Aa`vcK isMj vj tmb : GKRb mgvRweÁvbx cÖZKwZ

wkcÖ mi Kvi \*

evsj v` tki wkv, ms`wZ, ivRbxwZ Ges mgvR-Dbq`bi avivq GK wekó I D¾j  
bvg isMj vj tmb (1933-2014) | `xN`80 eQti i GK KwZq Rieb AwZewwZ Kti  
2014 mtj i 10 tde`qwi wZwb ci tj vKMgb Ktib | GKRb cÖwZkxj gvb |, GKRb  
wböveb wkvK Ges GKRb AbywUrmymgvRweÁvbx wntmte wZwb ti tL tM`Qb AZj  
KwZP` v`i |

evsj v` tk mgvRweÁvb bvtgi ÁvbKvE weKv`k isMj vj tmtbi fvgKv Aw`si Yxq |  
weMZ kZv`xi cÁvtki `k`Ki wekó mgvRweÁvbx G. tK. bvrGj Kwitgi tbZtZ;  
Gt`tk mgvRweÁvb PPF huiv tMvovcEb Ktib, isMj vj tmb Zt`i Ab`Zg |  
wekte` vj q chq A`vKvWwK weq wntmte Avgv` i t`tk mgvRweÁvb hLb tZgb  
cui wPwZ j vf Ktib, ZLbB wZwb GB ÁvbKvLvi cÖZ Mfxi fite AvKó nb | BDtbt`vi  
mnhwMwZvq 1957-1958 wkvve`l`GKwU `Zš; wefM wntmte XvKv wekte` vj t`q  
mgvRweÁvb wefM cÖZöv cvq | isMj vj tmb wQtb b GB wefv`Mi KZx OvT, wQtb b GB  
wefv`Mi bw`Z Aa`vcK | Rxe`bi tkl w`bw chS-RvZxq Aa`vcK wntmte wZwb XvKv  
wekte` vj t`qi mgvRweÁvb wefv`Mi mt½ wQtb b mskó |

isMj vj tmb wQtb b GKRb KZx wkvK | wkvKZv`KB wZwb Rxe`bi t`k tckv wntmte  
we`epbv Kitzb | wböveb Av`k`wkvK ej tZ hv tevSvq, isMj vj tmb wQtb b Zvi  
D¾j cÖZgwZP wbtR ivRbxwZi mt½ Mfxi fite hß `vKtj I wkv`v`f gj`vqtb wZwb  
wQtb b GK Av`k`v`x wbiw`3 wbitc`v gvb | G KvitYB Zui cÖZ wkv`v`f  
fvtj vevm I k`v`eva wQj wKse`v`šZj` | wefv`M wZwb wQtb b AZ`š-Rbw`wkvK |  
bwZ I Av`k`P cÖk`wZwb wQtb b mr I AUj |

isMj vj tmb wkvKZvi cvkv`wkv wkvK Av`v`j`b | ti tL`Qb D`j E`hvm` Ae`vb |  
XvKv wekte` vj t`q wkvK Av`v`j`b wZwb wQtb b cÖg mwi i GKRb msMVK | mZ` I

---

\* mnhwMx Aa`vcK, mgvRweÁvb wefM, Rmbw\_ wekte` vj q, XvKv

b`vq c0Z0vi Rb`, wkvKt`i tckvMZ `f\_Pvivi Rb`, wkvvi gvb Dbqtpbi Rb` wZvb wQtb mev mie l mZKq tKej XvKv wekte`vj q bq, evsj vt`tki wkvK Avt`vj tbi Zui fvgKv Ave`si Yxq|

ivRbxvZ tvti isMj vj tmtpi itqtQ Dvj EthvM` fvgKv| wZvb wQtb evsj vt`tki KvgDvb ÷ cvuP m`m`, wQtb GB msMVtpi wevkó GK tbZv| GKRb KvgDvb ÷ wntmte evsj vt`tki me MYZwšK Avt`vj tbi ZvtK t`Lv thZ c0g mwi tZ| c0wZkxj MYZwšK ivRbxvZtPZbv Ges Amvau`wqK gvbmc0YZv wQj Zui Rxeb`ktpi tgšj wfvE| KvWb wechq GgbvK cvii ewi K`je`vi gtlI GB Av`k0t`tk wZvb KLtpv wePiz nbvb Nimgv0i `f\_PK ZrQ Kti KLtpvB wZvb e`w3 `f\_PK eo Kti t`tLwb| eis ejv hvq, mgvR`f\_P K\_v wepPbv Kti e`w3 `f\_PK wZvb mev ZrQ tft0b Nimgv0i Kj`vY Avi g0j B wQj Zui mKj Kgq a`vbAvtpi tgšj `enk0|

2.

GKRb w0vevb tj LK wntmte isMj vj tmtpi Ae`vb wekl fvte `siY Ki tZ nq| Gt`tk mgvRveAvb AvbkvLvK Rbvc0 Kivi gvbtm wZvb MtelYv Kti t0b, iPbv Kti t0b AtpK „i`ZcY`Mš, mhtZemto Ztj t0b AtpK Zi`Y mgvR-Mtel KtK| h3 ivR`i mvtm. wekte`vj q t`tk evsj vt`tki Gvj U tk0xi lci MtelYv Kti wZvb AR0 Kti t0b wC-GBP. wW. wW0| mgvRveAvb wltq wZvb iPbv Kti t0b „i`ZcY` AtpK Mš| Zui Gme M0si gta` wekl fvte Dvj EthvM`: *evsj vt`tki mvgvRK`iweb`im* (1985), *mgvRKvWtg: cvRev` l mgvRZšj* (1997), *c0i wK mgvRveAvb* (wek0 Kzvi bv\_ mnthvM, 2003), *Middle Class, Elites, Civil Society and Other Essays* (1-2 LÉ, 2011) c0wZ| Abjev`K wntmte Zui fvgKv wekl fvte `si Yxq| RR0imgmtpi *Man in Society* wZvb Abjev`Ktib *gvb0 l i mgvR* (1972) wktivvvtg; m`vgtqj tKvbtMi *Sociology* Mšw Abjev`Ktib, bvg t`b *mgvRveAvb* (1973) | mvtm. wekte`vj tqi mgvRveAvtpi wekl`vZ Aa`vcK wU. we. etUvtgvi-Gi ZÉyevtb i wPZ wC-GBP. wW. Avfm`f`A *Study of Political Elites in Bangladesh: 1947-1970* XvKvi BDwGj t`tk 1986 mvtj *Political Elites in Bangladesh bvtg* MšKvti c0vkvZ nq| GQovl bvbv c0-cv0 Kv l mvgvKxtZ W±i tmtpi AtpK „i`ZcY`j Lv AMšZ Ae`vq Qwotq AvtQ|

isMj vj tmtpi c0g c0vkvZ tgšj K Mš' *evsj vt`tki mvgvRK`iweb`im* (1985) | evsj v GKvtWgxi fvlv-knx` Mšgvj vi AšMZ G Mš' evsj vt`tki mvgvRK`iweb`im e`vL`vq „i`ZcY`GK mshvRb| Zui Ab` me eBtqi „YmZ gvb `si tY ti tLB ejv





ŪeteKvbĀ`i mgvRZwšK fvebvŪ, Ūecee mgvR-`vkĀK weĀeKvbĀ`Ū, ŪveŪ<sup>©</sup>  
gviwKDtmi mgvRwPšŪ, Ges ŪmgvRZšĵ tKb?Ū | mgvRweÁvb weĀtq `wZK m=šyb I  
`wZĀKvĒi tkĀxi DcĀhwMZvi K\_v weĀePbv KĀiB th MšŪU cwi KwĀ Z, Zv mntRB  
AbĀveb Kiv hvq | cĀh½Z `šĵ Y Kiv hvq W±i tmĀbi GB gšĒ :

... wĀĀK wntmĀe Awg wĀwĀ šĵ ej tZ cwi th, Awg GKwĀ tK thgb weĀĀcwi mĀi cĀRev`  
I mgvRZĀšĵ gĀĀ we`gvb mgvR KwĀwĀgMZ mw`k` I `emv`k` AvĀj vPbv KĀiwŪ,  
tZgwb evsj vĀ`tki weĀkl cwi tĀĀĀĀZ Gi mgvRKvĀwĀg, `Āweb`vm, DbĀb I ivRbwZi  
`ĀĀc I wĀ\_w`Āv DcĀwĀi tPŵv KĀiwŪ | GK\_v ej vB evĀj` th, mgvRweÁvbi GKRB  
wĀĀK wntmĀeB Awg Avgvi QvĀ QvĀĀĀ`i KvĀQ DĀj wZ tKvmĀgĀni cĀmwĀK cĀZ`q, ZĒĵ  
Ges DcvĒ h\_v m=Āe mgvRZwšK `wĀKvY tĀĀK weĀkĀY Kivi cĀvm tĀĀKB Mš`  
mĀbĀwKZ AwĀKisk cĀĀŪi AeZvi Yv KĀiwŪ | (tmb, 1997: cĀh½K\_v)

isMj vj tmĀbi *mgvRKvĀwĀg: cĀRev` I mgvRZšĵ* MšŪU mnR mvej xj fvlvq iwPZ |  
GK\_v AvgvĀ`i RvĀv th, wZwb evsj v I BšĀiRĀ DfĀ fvlvq mgvb `ĀĀ | tm-KviĀY  
GKŪv cĀh½ GLvĀb ej v cĀmwĀK weĀePbv KivŪ | Mš` eŪ BšĀiRĀ D×wZ e`eŪZ  
ntĀĀQ | D×wZmgĀni evsj v cĀw\_vKĀj Mš`i DcĀhwMZv ew× tĀZ etĀ avi Yv KwĀ |  
G KvRwĀB wKš`wZwb KĀiĀQb cieZ`Mš` *cĀi wK mgvRweÁvb-G* | wĀZxqZ, Mš`i big  
*mgvRKvĀwĀg : cĀRev` I mgvRZšĵ* | mgvRZšĵ m=ŪĀK`we`Z AvĀj vPbv\_vKĀj I  
GLvĀb cĀRevĀ`i mgvRZĒĵ m=ŪĀK` tZgb tKvĀv AvĀj vPbv mĀbĀwKZ nqwb |  
cĀRevĀ`i D`e I weKvĀ, cĀRev`x weKvĀki eZĀvb Ae`v, cĀRevĀ`i mĀ½  
mgvRweÁvbi m=ŪK`BZ`w` weĀq AvĀj wPZ ntĀj wĀĀv`Ā`i KvĀQ MšŪU  
DcĀhwMZv AvĀi ew× tĀZ etĀ gĀb KwĀ | wfbĀwfbĀe cĀĀŪ e`Āe`i cĀi veĀĒ  
weĀkl fĀte j`Ā` Kiv tmĀQ | cĀPk eQĀi e`eavĀb `Zš`fĀte cĀĀŪ`Q iwPZ ntĀĀQ  
etĀ GgbŪv NĀŪĀQ, Zv mntRB tevSv hvq |

*cĀi wK mgvRweÁvb* `wZK chĀq mgvRweÁvb weĀtqi GKwĀ DĀj *ĀĀhwM* cĀw` eB |  
weĀĀK KĀvi bvĀ\_i mĀ½ thš`fĀte iwPZ G MšŪU isMj vj tmĀĀK evsj vĀ`tki  
wĀĀv`Ā`i KvĀQ e`vcKfĀte cwi wPZ KĀi tZvĀj | MšŪU i Pbv-cĀh½ tj LKŪĀqi fvl`  
GLvĀb `šĵ Y Kiv hvq :

evsj vĀ`tki mgvRweÁvb wĀĀv`Ā`i tĀĀĀĀ Gi ZĒĵ; cĀZ`q, c×wZ Ges AvĀj wĀK weĀq w`  
m=ŪĀK`cĀ\_wĀK avi Yv-m=Āj Z evsj vĀvĀq iwPZ gvĀm=šZ Mš`i AcĀZĵ Zv `xNĀ b ati  
msĀkĀ-mKĀj i KvĀQ ZĀe`fĀte AbĀfZ nt`Q | t`tki wefbĀweĀkĀe`vj q I KĀj tR eŪ  
msL`K QvĀ-QvĀĀĀ GLb `wZK (m=šyb I cvm) Ges `wZĀKvĒi chĀq mgvRweÁvb weĀq  
wĀtq covĀi bv KĀiĀQb | GK DĀj *ĀĀhwM* msL`K wĀĀK I wĀĀĀKv mgvRweÁvb wĀĀv`Ā`i  
wĀtq wRZ iĀĀĀQb | ZĀ`i mKĀj i PwĀ`v gĀb tĀĀLB gĀ Z Avgiv *cĀi wK mgvRweÁvb*

bugK eZgvb MšwU GKwU gvbmsZ cW`cy`K i fjc cVqb Kivi h\_vmva` cQvm tctqUQ|  
(tmb, 2003: mwebq ubte` b)

ctbtiv Aa`vtq web`-MšwU tZ tgvU PviwU Ask itqtQ| Ask,tjvi wktivbug :  
ŪmgvRweÁvtbi mPbvŪ, ŪmgvR, mf`Zv I ms`wzi ifcti LvŪ, ŪcŪwZŪmbK KvVvtgvŪ, Ges  
ŪmgvR KvVvtgv, Dbqtb, cwi tek I cwi eZŪŪ| AskPZŪq Avevi bvbv Aa`vtq web`-Ū  
cŪg Astk PviwU Aa`vq, wZxq Astk wZbwU, ZZxq Astk cwiPwU Ges PZL`Astk  
wZbwU Aa`vq| cŪZwU Aa`vq AvaybK wPšv`tpZbv Fx| Aa`vqmgfni tktI GKwU  
wbeŪPZ MšcwÁ I mgvRZwĒK kavevj i cŪgZ cwi fvlv cŪvb Kiv ntqtQ|

cŪi`K mgvRweÁvb-Gi fvlv I eYŪtKškj mnR I mvejxj | BštiRx DxwZmgfni  
cYŪz Abjev` bv\_vKtj I cŪq meŪ fvevbjev` MŪ\_Z ntqtQ| tKv\_vl tKv\_vl BštiRx  
t`tk AvŪwi K Abjev` i dtj evK` Avoó ntq ctoftQ| tKv`bv tKv`bv tŪtI celwi  
tj LKt` i Mš`t`tk Z`-DcvĒ I wctk`Y mi vmwi MŪtY tj LKt` i Avi I mZK`vKv  
DwPZ wQj etj wctepbv Kwi | Zey mvgwMŪK wePvti cŪi`K mgvRweÁvb wctŪv`Ū i  
cVb-cvVtb mnthvM we`wi Ki teŪGK\_v wbtm`tn ej v hvq|

1986 mtj XvKvi BDwbFvwmŪ tcn`wj wgtUW t`tk *Political Elites in Bangladesh*  
bvtg cKwKZ nq Zwi wC-GBP.wW. Awfms`fŪ MšwU tgvU tPšwU Aa`vtq web`-t  
Aa`vqmgfni wktivbug t`tL Abjev`b Kiv m`e, wZwb GLvtb HwZnwmmK tctŪvctU  
1947 t`tk 1981 mvj chš-ersj vt`tki ivR%bwZK Gwj Ut`i t`fc e`vL`v Kivi  
cQvm tctqtQb| HwZnwmmK wctk`YvZK c`wZ Ges gvKŪxq`wofwzi Avtj vt`k i wPZ  
ntqtQ Zwi GB Mš`| cŪwZ wZwb Rvbt`Qb :

The methodological approach in the present study is primarily historical-  
analytical. A modest attempt has been made to examine the problem under  
study along the lines of Marxist class-analysis... (Sen, 1986 : xvi)

BwZnvtmi wekvj tctŪvctU wZwb gvnwj g ivR%bwZK Gwj Ut`kŪxi D`m`tei GKwU `Zš;  
fvL` Dc`vcb Kti tQb| Zwi gtZ, mi Kvi-we`ivax Ae`vbB cŪwZKxj ivR%bwZK  
Gwj U D`m`te` i`ZcY`FwgKv cvj b Kti tQ| cŪwZ `šiy Kiv hvq Zwi e`vL`v :

In terms of the social background it may be said that the Bengali Muslim  
Political elites belonging to the democratic-progressive opposition parties  
who fought against the conservative Muslim League as well as the civil and  
military elites of Pakistan during the period from 1947 to 1970, largely  
emerged from the rural sector. (Sen, 1986 : 327)

gvKŪxq mgvRZwĒK`wotKvY t`tk ersj vt`tki ivR%bwZK Gwj U e`vL`vq isMj vj  
tmb GKwU `Zš;gvĒv mÁvi Kti tQb| ersj vt`tki ivRbwZi aviv Abjev`b tKšZnj x

cvWK-MtelġKi KvġQ G eB mÁvi KiġZ cvġi Abb" mnġhvM| ivR%ġwZK `kġ Ges A\_ġwZK wfvĒB Gwj UġkĶxi PwiĤ" wbgġY ſi"ZcY©fvgKv cvj b Kġi| wfvM-cieZġ evsj vġġki ivR%ġwZK Gwj UġkĶxi mvgwnK PwiĤ" wġġġk G eB GKwU ſi"ZcY©mstġhvRb| HwZnvwmK Kvj vġġug e"vL"vi cvkvcwk G eBġq wġġġġ mgvRweÁvbxí "Zšġ; `wġfW/2| Zwi cġe©Gfvġe evsj vġġki ivR%ġwZK tbZġZġi mvgvRK PwiĤ" tKD kbv<sup>3</sup> Kivi tPón Kġibwb| wZwb tKej evsj vġġki ivR%ġwZK Gwj UġkĶxi "emkó" e"vL"v KġiB Zwi MtelYv tkl Kġibwb, eis wek` e"vL"v KġitġB GKwU tġġki mvgwnK Dbġb cġġġq ivR%ġwZK Gwj UġMvóx wKfvġe fvgKv cvj b KiġZ cvġi| Mġšġi tgšġ-PwiĤ" e"vL"v-mġĤ wZxq d"vġc hv tj Lv ntġġQ, GLvġb Zv weġkl fvġe cġYavbġhvM" :

This study suggests that the conflict and cohesion on both micro and macro levels are primarily based on ideological and economic factors which reflect in political issues and programmes. An almost wholesale replacement of one set of political elites by another may sometimes happen if the social structure is basically egalitarian in character and if there is a long absence of general elections as a result of the deliberate policy of the ruling elite. (Sen, 1986: 2nd flap)

XvKvi wbD GR cvevj ġKkŸ tġġK 2011 mvġġ cġKwkZ nq isMj vj tmġbi `ġ LġĒ weB" -wecj vqZb Mġš *Middle Class, Elites, Civil Society and Other Essays* | BstġwR fvl vq tj Lv Zwi ſi"ZcY©mgŸ q i Pbv G Mġš" msKwj Z ntġġQ| i Pbv mgn `xN© mgġġi e"earġb i wPZ ntġġ I GKUv AšMŸ HK"mġ GLvġb LġR cvl qv hvq| Mġšġi cġġg LġĒ Mġ\_Z ntġġQ bqW MtelYv-cġġ| cġġmgġn XvKv knġi i ga"ġkĶx, cġġg I cġeġ wmwfġ tmvmvBwU, `wġġY Gwġqvi mgvRZĒ; mvgvRK wew"QbZvġeva, Dbġb kġġ tġġk wmwfġ tmvmvBwU fvgKv BZ"v" weġq Avġġ wPZ ntġġQ| Mġšġi DcRxe" weġq m"úġK©Zwi fvl" GLvġb Dġġ ĒKiv hvq :

The articles which are included in the first volume of the book are mainly concerned with the changing middle class in the capital city of Dhaka, an evolution of the concept of civil society in the West with a view to developing a concept of civil society in the East, an exposition of the theories of elites, a re-examination of Max Weber's theories of the city, a search for relevance of Kautilaya's 'Arthasastra' in South Asian Sociology, an enumeration of the salient features of social stratification in major Asian countries, an appraisal of the theories of social equilibrium, an enquiry into the reasons for revivalism and alienation among the youths in modern times, and an analysis of the role and character of elites in the developing countries of the world. (Sen, 2011 : 7)

*Middle Class, Elites, Civil Society and Other Essays* MṢŠi wṢZxq LṭĒ msKuj Z ntqtQ tgvU bquU cĒÜ | wṢZxq LṭĒi cĒÜ „t”Q Zui gj Avtj vP” welq weUJk-fvi ṭZ gnmj g ivRbxwZi ṢṢ I mgšq, ṭaxbZv-cieZKvṭj evsj vṭ`tk MYZṭšj cŪZövbXkiY, K.I.K-ivRbxwZi `enkó”, Dcgnvṭ`tki ivRbxwZṭZ Gwj UṭkŸxi fngKv, evsj vi mgvR-msMVṭb wPi ṭvqx et`veṭ`ṭ cĒve, evsj vṭ`tki wv`ṭngvṭR ŌkĪ” mṑúwĒ AvBbŌ-Gi cŪZwUqv, evsj vṭ`tki bṭMvóx-gvblṭ`i mvgwRK msKU, wmtj ṭUi weL`vZ bviX-weṭ`ṭnx jxj v bvṭMi Rxeb I mvabv, evsj vṭ`tki wbePp I mṑúwṑ wqK mṑnsmZv BZ`w | GB LṭĒi cĒÜmgṭni gj Avtj vP” welq mṑúṭK© Zui gšē” GLvṭb cŪYavbṭhvM” :

The articles that are being brought together in the second volume of the book have particularly dealt with the elite conflict and Muslim politics in Bengal during the last decade of the British rule in India, the movement for institutionalization of democracy in Bangladesh in post-independence period, the nature of peasant politics, and the role and character of elites in the countries of the subcontinent, the Permanent Settlement Act of 1793 and its influence upon the Indian social structure of Bengal, the impact of long-standing enemy (vested) property laws on the Hindu minorities of Bangladesh, the problems of ethnic minorities of Bangladesh, the life and work of a renowned female revolutionary figure of the district of Sylhet, Bangladesh, and the role of civil society in combating violence against the religious minorities in post-2001 General Elections of Bangladesh. (Sen, 2011: 9-8)

isMj vj tmṭbi *Middle Class, Elites, Civil Society and Other Essays* MṢŠ' msKuj Z iPbvmgṭ mgvRweÁvṭbi „i”ZcY©wKQz ZĒj I cĒ`q evsj vṭ`tki mgvṭRi tĉŪvṭcṭU gj`wqZ ntqtQ | mgvRweÁvṭbi KṭqKuU ZṭĒj Avtj vṭK evsj vṭ`tki mgvRKvVṭgvi Dci wZwb th mŪvbx Avtj v tṭjṭQb, ZṭZ mgvRweÁvbx wntṭṭe wṭṭRi `enkó`ṭK wZwb mnṭRB cWṭKi mvgṭb nwmRi KiṭZ tĉṭṭQb | evsj vṭ`tk mgvRweÁvb MṭelYv I PPṑ *Middle Class, Elites, Civil Society and Other Essays* GKwU Dṭj ḂṭhvM” mstṭhvRb wntṭṭe wetePZ nṭe | mgvRweÁvṭbi ZĒj ṭ`tki tĉŪvṭcṭU gj`vqṭbi GB cŪvm Zi”Y MṭelKṭ`i AvKó Kiṭe etj Avgvi weKṭm | ṭKbbv G eB ṭKej ZṭĒj K\_v etj bv, GKB mṭ½ etj cŪqvṭMi K\_vl |

cW`cY`K Abṑv`K wntṭṭel isMj vj tmṭbi Ae`vb weṭklfvṭe Dṭj Ḃ KiṭZ nq | evsj vfvlvq mgvRweÁvṭbi cv`eBṭqi hLb Zxeṑ Afve, ZLb G. ṭK. bvRgj Kwiṭgi ci vqk© I ZĒyeavṭb wZwb mgvRweÁvb-welqK `ju cv`eB BstiwR ṭ`ṭK evsj vq Abṑv` Kṭib | isMj vj tmṭbi Abṑv` mvej xj Ges mnRṭeva” |

mgvRweÁvb-welqK Dch<sup>®</sup> MŠ<sub>v</sub> t<sub>v</sub> Ovovl isMj vj tmb iPbv KtítQb Avi I KúZcç  
 MŠ<sub>v</sub> | Gme MŠ<sub>v</sub> gta<sup>®</sup> we<sup>®</sup>kl fite D<sub>tj</sub> E<sup>®</sup>h<sub>v</sub>M<sup>®</sup> : *RMb<sub>v</sub> nt<sub>j</sub> i BúZrvm I cÖvZ cÖ<sup>®</sup>¶*  
*cÖ<sup>®</sup>½* (1981), *evsj vt<sup>®</sup> k I XúKv wek<sup>®</sup>te<sup>®</sup> ij q* (2003), *wmwf<sub>j</sub> tmvmvBúU, ivó<sup>®</sup> I*  
*Ab<sup>®</sup>vb<sup>®</sup>* (2006) BZ<sup>®</sup>w<sup>®</sup> | m<sup>®</sup>úv<sup>®</sup> K wnt<sup>®</sup>mtel wZvb D<sub>tj</sub> E<sup>®</sup>h<sub>v</sub>M<sup>®</sup> Ae<sup>®</sup>vb ti<sup>®</sup>tL<sup>®</sup>tQb | Zui  
 GKK I th<sub>s</sub>-m<sup>®</sup>úv<sup>®</sup> b<sup>®</sup>vq cÖK<sup>®</sup>wkZ nt<sup>®</sup>q<sup>®</sup>tQ tek wKQ<sup>®</sup>eB | Gme eB<sup>®</sup>tqi gta<sup>®</sup> Av<sup>®</sup>tQ :  
*emvšK<sub>v</sub>* (1981), *G. tK. b<sub>v</sub>Rg<sub>j</sub> Kúv<sub>g</sub> š<sub>v</sub>iKMŠ<sub>v</sub>* (1984), *kn<sub>v</sub> t<sub>v</sub>RvZ<sup>®</sup>g<sup>®</sup>*  
*š<sub>v</sub>n-VúKúZ<sub>v</sub> š<sub>v</sub>iKMŠ<sub>v</sub>* (1986), *XúKv wek<sup>®</sup>te<sup>®</sup> ij q kn<sub>v</sub> w<sup>®</sup>k<sup>®</sup>¶K š<sub>v</sub>i<sup>®</sup>w<sup>®</sup>YK<sub>v</sub>* (1988),  
*Sociology and Development: Bangladesh Perspectives* (1990),  
*Bangladesh : Internal Dynamics and External Linkages* (1996), *gaj<sub>v</sub> :*  
*kn<sub>v</sub> gam<sup>®</sup>-b t<sup>®</sup> š<sub>v</sub>iKMŠ<sub>v</sub>* (1997), *Sociology : Health, Women &*  
*Environment* (1999), *Sylhet : History & Heritage* (1999), *wnt<sub>j</sub> U : BúZrvm I*  
*HúZn<sup>®</sup>* (1999), *j<sub>v</sub> v b<sub>v</sub>M : kZe<sup>®</sup>t<sup>®</sup>l<sup>®</sup> kÖ<sup>®</sup>vÁ<sup>®</sup>w<sup>®</sup>* (2003), *A. K. Nazmul Karim*  
*Memorial Lectures* (2005) BZ<sup>®</sup>w<sup>®</sup> | Gme MŠ<sub>v</sub> we<sup>®</sup>w<sup>®</sup>P<sup>®</sup> wel<sup>®</sup>tq Zui we<sup>®</sup>c<sub>j</sub> Av<sup>®</sup>M<sup>®</sup>ni  
 K<sub>v</sub> e<sup>®</sup>-<sup>®</sup> K<sup>®</sup>t<sup>®</sup> |

3.

RvZ<sub>xq</sub> Aa<sup>®</sup>vcK isMj vj tmb Avi Avg<sup>®</sup>vt<sup>®</sup> i gv<sup>®</sup>tS tbB<sup>®</sup>N<sup>®</sup>Z<sup>®</sup>te Av<sup>®</sup>tQ Zui Av<sup>®</sup> k<sup>®</sup> Zui  
 KúZ<sup>®</sup> Av<sup>®</sup>tQ Zui Ag<sup>®</sup>j<sup>®</sup> MŠ<sub>v</sub> w<sup>®</sup>R | Zui GB Av<sup>®</sup> k<sup>®</sup> KúZ<sup>®</sup> Av<sup>®</sup> MŠ<sub>v</sub> w<sup>®</sup>RB Ab<sup>®</sup>vM<sup>®</sup>Z<sup>®</sup>K<sub>v</sub>  
 Zú<sup>®</sup>tK gv<sup>®</sup>b<sup>®</sup>t<sup>®</sup>l<sup>®</sup> i mvg<sup>®</sup>t<sup>®</sup>b Aw<sup>®</sup>-Z<sup>®</sup>k<sup>®</sup>v<sup>®</sup> K<sup>®</sup>t<sup>®</sup> i vL<sup>®</sup>te | Zui AZ<sup>®</sup>j<sup>®</sup> b<sup>®</sup>x<sup>®</sup>q Av<sup>®</sup> k<sup>®</sup> Ab<sup>®</sup>ym<sup>®</sup>i Y Avi Zui  
 MŠ<sub>v</sub> w<sup>®</sup>Ri c<sup>®</sup>vB<sup>®</sup> n<sup>®</sup>te Zui cÖZ m<sup>®</sup>š<sub>v</sub>b cÖ k<sup>®</sup>š<sub>v</sub>i cÖK<sup>®</sup> c<sub>v</sub> |

wbe<sup>®</sup>PZ MŠ<sub>v</sub> c<sup>®</sup>w<sup>®</sup>Á

- i sMj vj tmb, *evsj vt<sup>®</sup> k<sup>®</sup> i m<sup>®</sup>gv<sup>®</sup>w<sup>®</sup>RK š<sub>v</sub>we<sup>®</sup>b<sup>®</sup>im*, XúKv, c<sup>®</sup>pg<sup>®</sup>Y 1997
- i sMj vj tmb, *mgv<sup>®</sup>RK<sup>®</sup>v<sup>®</sup>w<sup>®</sup>t<sup>®</sup>gv : c<sup>®</sup>¶<sup>®</sup>Rev<sup>®</sup> I m<sup>®</sup>gv<sup>®</sup>RZ<sup>®</sup>š<sub>v</sub>*, XúKv, 1997
- i sMj vj tmb, *cÖ<sup>®</sup>iw<sup>®</sup> K<sup>®</sup> mgv<sup>®</sup>RweÁvb* (wek<sup>®</sup>¶<sup>®</sup> K<sup>®</sup>gv<sup>®</sup> b<sub>v</sub>- m<sup>®</sup>nt<sup>®</sup>h<sup>®</sup>vt<sup>®</sup>M), XúKv, 2003
- i sMj vj tmb, *Political Elites In Bangadesh*, Dhaka, 1986
- i sMj vj tmb, *Middle Class, Elites, Civil Society and Other Essays* (Vol.1-2), Dhaka, 2011